# Security Reasoning via Substructural Dependency Tracking

HEMANT GOUNI, Carnegie Mellon University, USA FRANK PFENNING, Carnegie Mellon University, USA JONATHAN ALDRICH, Carnegie Mellon University, USA

Substructural type systems provide the ability to speak about *resources*. By enforcing usage restrictions on *inputs* to computations they allow programmers to reify limited system units—such as memory—in types. We demonstrate a new form of resource reasoning founded on constraining *outputs* and explore its utility for practical programming. In particular, we identify a number of disparate programming features explored largely in the security literature as various fragments of our unified framework. These encompass capabilities, quantitative information leakage, sandboxing in the style of the Linux seccomp interface, authorization protocols, and more. We furthermore explore its connection to conventional input-based resource reasoning, casting it as an internal treatment of the constructive Kripke semantics of substructural logics. We verify the *capability*, *quantity*, and *protocol* safety of our system through a single logical relations argument. In doing so, we take the first steps towards obtaining the ultimate multitool for security reasoning.

CCS Concepts: • Security and privacy  $\rightarrow$  Logic and verification; Information flow control; • Theory of computation  $\rightarrow$  Modal and temporal logics; Linear logic; Proof theory.

Additional Key Words and Phrases: capabilities, quantitative reasoning, protocol specifications, security types, substructural types, graded types, linear logic, ordered logic, adjoint logic, modalities, effects, coeffects

#### **ACM Reference Format:**

Hemant Gouni, Frank Pfenning, and Jonathan Aldrich. 2026. Security Reasoning via Substructural Dependency Tracking. *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.* 10, POPL, Article 27 (January 2026), 86 pages. https://doi.org/10.1145/3776669

#### 1 Introduction

Resource constraints are ubiquitous in real-world computing systems. For instance, all programs must manage memory. Programs which make use of concurrency need to contend with interthread sharing and synchronization. Correct management of these resources is essential to the correctness of the program. Substructural type systems have recently become a favored choice for managing these concerns due to their ability to reify limited resources in types.

Affine types as featured in Rust and Swift exemplify this character, prohibiting multiple usage. After data at affine type is used, it drops out of scope and cannot be further used. From a memory management view, this precludes temporal safety issues like double-free and use-after-free. The treatment of units of allocated memory *ephemerally* within the language rather than *persistently* models their *limited* semantics, reflecting that of hardware memory. Various facets of substructurality model changes over time in different forms, emerging as a collection of disciplines for programmatic reasoning about resources.

Authors' Contact Information: Hemant Gouni, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, USA, hsgouni@cs.cmu.edu; Frank Pfenning, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, USA, fp@cs.cmu.edu; Jonathan Aldrich, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, USA, jonathan.aldrich@cs.cmu.edu.



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License.

© 2026 Copyright held by the owner/author(s).

ACM 2475-1421/2026/1-ART27

https://doi.org/10.1145/3776669

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Practically, borrowing complicates the situation. See Marshall and Orchard [2024] for an overview.

It has been known from prior work on indexed modalities and coeffects [Gaboardi et al. 2016; Girard et al. 1992] that linearity is connected to variable usage, and therefore to computational *inputs*. Concurrent developments in substructural proof theory [Reed 2009; Reed and Pfenning 2010] have produced an *output-based* account of linearity as a semantic device for bridging logics, but have not explored its computational character. Here we commit fully to the output-based perspective as a programming language in its own right, uncovering an *effectful* interpretation of resources. The resulting type system is endowed with a unique collection of reasoning facilities including capabilities, quantitative information flow, privilege changing protocols, and more considered primarily—but not incidentally—by the literature on secure programming. We begin with a tutorial, starting with a conventional affine type system and inverting its mechanics to produce ours.

# 1.1 Input-Based Affinity: Looking Forwards

It will turn out that the directionality of resource restriction is the key distinction between inputand output-based resources. We'll start with the affine fragment of *bounded linear logic* [Girard et al. 1992]. Here the exponential modality from linear logic—represented by square brackets [ ] in what follows—is indexed with a maximum allowable usage count.<sup>2</sup> Consider the example in Figure 1.

```
1 val f : nat [ \alpha \alpha \alpha \alpha ] -> nat
2 let f x = x + x
3 let f x = x + x * x
4 let f x = x + x * x + x \( \lambda \)
```

Fig. 1. Bounded Affine Logic: Natural Number Arithmetic

Each  $\alpha$  in the type of f indicates one allowed usage of its first argument. In other words, every time the implementer of f desires to use x, they may expend one  $\alpha$  token for that usage. So the implementations on lines 2 and 3 work perfectly well, using x two and three times respectively. But line 4 produces a type error, because no  $\alpha$  tokens remain after using x thrice.

Observe the perspective from which usage is constrained here. The *inputs* to the computation—here, x—declare the structure of their future usage. This fundamental nature is present in all substructural type systems, with restrictions propagating forwards from inputs dictating how the computation may proceed. It seems there is a void left, then, that takes the shape of *backwards propagating* restrictions which operate based on the *result* of the computation.

# 1.2 Output-Based Affinity: Looking Backwards

Our primary design goal is for resource restrictions to propagate *backwards* from the output specified for a computation, rather than *forwards* from its inputs. Accordingly, we must record information about how the computation *proceeded* so it can be compared to what is expected at the output. We adapt the prior example to this paradigm, shown in Figure 2.

```
1 val f : [ α ] nat -> [ α α α ] nat
2 let f x = x + x
3 let f x = x + x * x
4 let f x = x + x * x + x ★
```

Fig. 2. Our System: The Same Thing?

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  Our presentation of bounded linear logic uses slightly unconventional syntax for pedagogy; assume the usual natural number index is represented in unary form via  $\alpha s$ .

Despite the syntactic similarity, we depart wholly from the machinery of bounded affine logic here. Exactly the same terms as in the prior example are well-typed under this one, so where lies the difference? Rather than x declaring that it may be used at most thrice as before, it now declares that it induces one  $\alpha$  upon usage. Where before the output was unannotated, it now limits the computation to being dependent on at most three  $\alpha$ s. That is, **the output type of the computation dictates the resources it could have used.** This may seem a surface-level distinction but is in reality significant, and is part of what provides us our unique tools for controlling resources.

The other portion comes from explicating the semantics of  $[\alpha]$  nat. This type has little in common with the syntactically similar form in Figure 1. Whereas nat  $[\alpha \alpha \alpha]$  is a constraint on variable use,  $[\alpha]$  nat marks the effect of *running* x: it is a computation! It is easy to miss this, because we did not explicitly mark running (or forcing) x. We remedy this in Figure 3.

```
1 val f : [ \alpha ] nat -> [ \alpha \alpha \alpha ] nat
2 let f x = !x + !x
3 let f x = !x + !x * !x
4 let f x = !x + !x * !x + !x \triangle
```

Fig. 3. Our System: Forcing

!x forces the computation associated with x. Forcing an argument at type [ $\alpha$ ] nat induces an  $\alpha$  resource and turns it into a nat. Figure 3 can be seen as the "desugared" version of Figure 2. Now that we know we are tracking computations rather than variable use, however, we can write a well-typed version of the implementation on line 4.

```
1 val f : [ \alpha ] nat -> [ \alpha \alpha \alpha ] nat
2 let f x = bind y to !x in y + y * y + y
```

On line 2 we run x *once* and bind the result to y. We then use y the way we used x in Figure 2. This time, however, type checking succeeds. Why? Consider how many  $\alpha$ s were introduced in the body. Each forcing of x corresponds to one count of  $\alpha$ , which is why line 4 in Figure 3 produced a type error. In the above, there is only one forcing of x and therefore only one  $\alpha$  produced. So the resource bound  $\alpha$   $\alpha$  is not exceeded. This is because **the system tracks the running of computations, rather than the usage of variables.** In the affine case this allows it to capture *how often* some action may occur, e.g. for enforcing rate limits and establishing quantitative information leakage bounds. We will show that this choice induces the *type-theoretic structure* of an *effect*.

Why the focus on computations? It turns out that computations are special even to ordinary affine type systems. Consider the polarized lambda calculus [Levy 1999], which separates types that involve computation ("negative types") from types that characterize values ("positive types"). Perhaps surprisingly, affine typing does not strongly constrain positive types because they can be duplicated via pattern-matching followed by reconstruction. This admits contraction—the property that affine types are not supposed to provide! For instance, Figure 4 shows how to write a function which duplicates nats under the input-based affine type system from Figure 1. Notice that dup is

Fig. 4. Bounded Affine Logic: Admissibility of Contraction

not only affine but linear in its argument. We could further write a linearly valid function which witnesses the admissibility of weakening, or deletion, for **nats**. 'Violating' substructural restrictions in this way is possible for any type which can be pattern matched—precisely the *positive types*—but not for those which cannot, like functions and other negative types. This bias is reflected in our framework's tracking of computations. We will obtain stronger justification for our system's behavior as we discuss prior work and formal properties which are consequences of this design.

Output-based substructural types offer a distinct suite of programming tools complementing those arising from input restrictions. We'll touch on the systematic differences which permit certain invariants (e.g. aliasing restrictions) to be expressed naturally on one side or the other, largely directing our attention to the strengths of our regime. For a hint at where we're headed, signatures like <code>[low\_ops\*authorize high\_ops\*]</code> will be able to constrain computation in an *ordered* way while *mixing in* affine, strict, and structural constraints. We will take a tour of these and the rest of the zoo of reasoning tools—largely as applicable to secure programming—which spring out of the simple constructions of our setting.

#### 1.3 A Preview of the Rest

The basic mechanisms we have introduced so far constitute the bulk of what we will use in this work. The largest remaining piece is *mode variability*, which enables us to interoperate between the linear, affine, ordered, strict, and structural modes of resource reasoning. We discuss this extension in Section 2 and use it to justify our focus on security reasoning. We then formalize our intuitions so far, touching on the core typing rules in Section 3 and remarking on the essential role played by polarity. Section 4 presents an array of examples, including modeling sandboxing in the style of Linux's seccomp system call. We ground each example in the metatheoretic properties we have shown for various facets of our system, including *capability safety*, *quantity safety*, and *protocol safety*. These are explained in detail in Section 5. Section 6 reviews related work, discussing connections to constructive Kripke semantics and graded modalities. We conclude in Section 7.

- (1) We present an output-based interpretation of resources which displays effectful structure. Furthermore, substructural reasoning is unified in our system. Incorporating recent advances from the substructural typing literature, programs written under our framework may liberally swap between structural, affine, linear, strict, ordered, and more. Being able to exploit ordering is uncommon and falls outside the domain of coeffectful accounts of substructurality.
- (2) We show a collection of examples enabled by the output-based setting. We survey **capabilities**, **quantitative** information leakage, sandboxing and the Linux seccomp interface, authorization protocols, lightweight typestate, and more.
- (3) We show soundness by way of a logical relations arguments. It establishes **capability**, **quantity**, **and protocol safety** simultaneously. This serves to formally unify the techniques we surveyed by way of uniting their soundness.
- (4) We contextualize our work within the rich body of work on substructural type systems and point out how issues and insights from other settings are mirrored and offered clarity by ours. In particular, we discuss connections to type systems for information flow, constructive Kripke semantics, graded modal type theory, and Adjoint Logic. We justify here the use of concepts from substructural reasoning to discuss our system, showing how to reconstruct our language from prior work.

By the end of this paper we will have laid the groundwork for resource-aware machinery which regulates outputs rather than inputs. We will have shown its utility in service of practical programming concerns, and detailed how these arise from its unique foundations.

# 2 Further Exposition and Background

We review the remaining structural rules supported by our framework. Importantly, we will be able to move between them as programming concerns demand; just as it is rare that one wishes to work in a *purely* linear or ordered type system in the typical substructural setting, so it is in ours. Using these notions, we discuss the foundations of our work in information flow.

# 2.1 The Remaining Structural Rules and Their Modes

Fleshing out our setup, we step through each supported structural rule in turn and briefly detail its mechanics, deferring a full discussion to Section 3. Afterwards we describe our approach to composing them via *mode switching*, giving each rule a corresponding *mode*.

2.1.1 Contraction / Affinity. In Section 1 we considered collections of affine, or quantity-sensitive, resources of the form  $[\alpha \alpha \alpha]$ . This is because running a computation inducing an  $\alpha$  once, for instance, is not considered the same as running it twice (thereby inducing two  $\alpha$ s). So we have  $[\alpha] \neq [\alpha \alpha]$ . In general, affinity will be useful for constraining how much computation may take place, and corresponds to relaxing the typical structural rule of contraction. We will see in Section 3 that a non-standard formulation of contraction will be needed due to our ability to mix modes, in particular order-sensitivity. This is drawn from prior work [Kanovich et al. 2018, 2019] investigating an ordered sequent calculus.

```
1 val ord : [ o_1 ] nat -> [ o_2 ] nat -> [ o_2 o_1 ] nat 2 let ord x y = !y / !x 3 let ord x y = !x / !y \triangle
```

Fig. 5. Ordering

2.1.2 Mobility / Ordering. As noted, we may also consider collections of order-sensitive resources. We have been operating under the assumption that  $[\rho_1 \rho_2] = [\rho_2 \rho_1]$ , but it is reasonable to choose to relax this. This causes the order of computations to become significant, as Figure 5 shows. The order in which the computation  $o_1$  in x and  $o_2$  in y are run, assuming / is evaluated left-to-right, is reflected in the return type of ord. We will show in Section 4 that discriminating by order leads to lightweight protocol reasoning in the output-based setting. Ordering typically corresponds to relaxing the structural rule of exchange, but as with contraction we will need to deploy a modified variant in our setting. This will be called mobility, nomenclature from Roshal and Pfenning [2025]. The ability to (selectively) drop ordering is rare in prior work; Section 3 will discuss the choices taken to make it available here.

```
1 val strict : [ \sigma ] nat -> [ \sigma ] nat
2 let strict x = !x
3 let strict x = 5 \triangle
```

Fig. 6. Strictness

2.1.3 Weakening / Strictness<sup>3</sup>. The final reasoning tool is strictness, which *forces* certain resources to be induced. This is connected to the structural rule of weakening, which states that if we have some expression using resources [ $\sigma_1$   $\sigma_3$ ], then it can also be said to use resources [ $\sigma_1$   $\sigma_2$   $\sigma_3$ ].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Also called *relevance*, but we avoid this term because a logic lacking the rule of weakening does not correspond to the Relevance Logic of Anderson et al. [1992]. *Strict* is preferred instead for its meaning in *strictness analysis*.

That is, the former can be transformed into the latter via weakening. Importantly, we may insert  $\sigma_2$  anywhere we like. We used weakening implicitly in Figure 3, where an extra  $\alpha$  was weakened on line 2. Figure 6 shows that without this ability, typable programs must force x at least once.

The ordinary rule of weakening in structural type systems applies to in-scope variables x, allowing them to be added to the set of bound variables while preserving typing. We weaken here not on term variables, but on *resource variables*. The latter fundamentally diverges from the former for its programming consequences. It will turn out that *capabilities* [Linden 1976] emerge from the absence of weakening, a point we will demonstrate in Section 4 and formally justify in Section 5.

```
1 val mix : [ \alpha ] nat -> [ \sigma ] nat -> [ \alpha \alpha \sigma \sigma ] nat

2 let mix x y = !y + !x + !y

3 let mix x y = !x + !x + !x + !y + !y \wedge (* \alpha over-produced *)

4 let mix x y = !x + !y \wedge (* \sigma under-produced *)
```

Fig. 7. Mixing

*2.1.4 Mixing Modes.* We may choose which structural rules we wish to work under. Each resource  $\rho$  carries with it the set of structural rules it respects as its *mode.* For instance, assume  $\rho$  respects at least contraction and o respects no structural rules. Then we can turn  $[o \rho \rho o]$  into  $[o \rho o]$ , contracting  $\rho$ . But neither can be transformed to  $[\rho o \rho]$  because o is not mobile or contractible. Figure 7 uses an affine o and a strict o in the same program.

Taking inspiration from prior work on LNL [Benton and Wadler 1996] and Adjoint Logic [Pruiksma et al. 2018], the latter of which provides the basic structure for programs to mediate between input-based linearity, affinity, and strictness, **we additionally allow for moving between substructural modes in a sound way.** In short, it is perfectly acceptable to track *more* information than the program needs (say, regarding quantity) and simply discard that information later. This is *upshifting* in the adjoint setting, and is connected to universal quantification in ours. *Downshifting* is trickier and occurs through existential quantification. We will compare our mechanisms to those in Adjoint Logic in Section 3.

### 2.2 Substructural Information Flow

Our framework is an extension of Gouni et al. [2025a]'s *structural information flow*. Rather than the resource reasoning light in which we have cast it so far, **another valid view of this work is as a generalization of the standard machinery for information flow**. Information flow reasoning is typically conducted within a semilattice of security annotations. Such a structure is defined by a partial order  $\sqsubseteq$  and a join  $\sqcup$  (or meet  $\sqcap$ ) operator over security annotations satisfying, crucially, two equations:  $x \sqcup x = x$ , or idempotency, and  $x \sqcup y = y \sqcup x$ , or commutativity. Within the structural information flow framework, sets of resource variables  $[\delta_1 \ \delta_1 \ \delta_2]$  are interpreted as mathematical sets. So defining  $\sqcup$  as set union  $\cup$  of these sets, the two laws above are immediately satisfied.  $\sqsubseteq$  is then defined as subset inclusion  $\subseteq$ . From an information flow tracking perspective, the presence of  $\delta_1$  in a  $[\delta_1 \ \delta_2]$  annotation proclaims the dependency of the computation in question on the input  $\delta_1$ . For a concrete example, look to Figure 8. The annotation  $[pwd \dots]$  states that the annotated expression is affected by password data, appearing in line 4 after calling check. There is an error on line 5 because it depends on a **bool** of password data but only declares **alice**.

Idempotency and commutativity of  $\sqcup$  correspond respectively to contraction and exchange (or mobility). Weakening is given by subsumption, or the preservation of typing, over the lattice preorder  $\sqsubseteq$ . If all that is desired is to check *whether* some computation depends on some data, then having all three structural properties is quite convenient. However, in this work we consider

```
1 let alc : [ alice ] string = ...
2 let pass : [ pwd ] string = ...
3 let check : [ δ ] string -> [ δ pwd ] bool = fun att -> !att == !pass
4 let _ : [ pwd alice ] bool = check alc
5 let _ : [ alice ] bool = check alc Λ
```

Fig. 8. Information Flow

how that dependency occurs, accounting for quantity, order, and strictness. Relaxing the algebraic properties of lattice join and the accompanying preorder does not fundamentally change non-interference, the core information flow property which ensures that dependency tracking is faithful. Non-interference is a hyperproperty, or determined by multiple related executions [McLean 1996]. Working substructurally instead adds extra trace properties—those of singular program executions—on top. These are capability, quantity, and protocol safety, to be shown in Section 5. Our system owes its affinity for security reasoning to its roots in information flow, particularly the additional security-relevant properties gained from generalizing it. This basis in information flow is what we refer to as dependency tracking, avoiding use of the term information flow because most of the properties of interest here are not characterized by non-interference. We have extended Gouni et al. [2025a]'s non-interference result to our more general setting, but this does not serve as a focal point of the current work.

# 3 Quantified Resource Type Theory

We first discuss the precise mechanics of the structural rules summarized in Section 2.1. We then look to the type system itself—abbreviated QRTT—and note the strong influence of polarity on it, using it to guide our exposition.

### 3.1 Structural Rules

The syntax for resources is shown in Figure 9. We start with resource contexts  $\phi$ , which are simply a collection of resource variables; we previously wrote these as  $[\rho_1 \rho_2 \rho_3]$ . They form a monoid with a unital element  $\circ$  and an associative multiplication operation given by juxtaposition. Each resource variable is annotated with a mode m, which we have left unwritten thus far and will omit wherever the mode has already been specified or isn't requisite to understanding. Modes specify collections of active structural rules of which we have *five*; using ordered resources requires a slight generalization from the three we covered in the last section [Kanovich et al. 2019]. We have weakening, backwards + forwards contraction, and backwards + forwards mobility, splitting contraction and mobility in two. Section 4 will show the split structural rules' separate variability [Roshal and Pfenning 2025] to be useful.

The structural rules are also presented in Figure 9. Rather than applying directly to the typing relation, as is typical, each rule induces an inequality of  $\phi$ s to be used later by typing. Starting with weakening, the presence of w in a resource  $\rho$ 's mode allows Weaken to be used to obtain it. Assuming  $w \in \rho_1$ , or that  $\rho_1$  is weakenable, it will be possible to start from an expression  $e : [\rho_2]$  int and obtain  $e : [\rho_2]$  int. The  $\Delta \vdash \rho^m$  in the premise of the rule is for scoping; we will return to this in Section 3.2.

Contraction in QRTT is regulated by CB and CF, and we show rules corresponding to each of these tokens. The primary difference between Contract-Back and Contract-FwD is in choosing which side to contract to. Reading the first bottom-up, contraction collapses onto the left resource variable, corresponding to going from  $e: [\rho_1 \rho_2 \rho_1]$  int where  $cb \in \rho_1$  to  $e: [\rho_1 \rho_2]$  int. Within the second it collapses onto the right, which assuming  $cb \in \rho_1$  instead would allow us

Substructural Modes m Resource Contexts  $\phi$  Resource Variables  $\rho_1, \rho_2, \dots$ 

Substructural Modes 
$$m\subseteq\{$$
 w, CB, CF, MB, MF  $\}$   
Resource Contexts  $\phi:=\circ\mid\rho^m\mid\phi_1\;\phi_2$ 

Fig. 9. Structural Rules (Selected)

to obtain  $e : [\rho_2 \rho_1]$  **int**. In other words, **our formulation of contraction is** *directed* and *non-local* and therefore non-standard [Kanovich et al. 2019]. To illustrate the difference consider the typical rule of Contraction below, which requires contracted antecedents to be *adjacent*.

We cannot abide by this restriction, however, due to an issue which occurs when context entries are ordered, that is, lacking mobility. Briefly, in the absence of commutativity  $[\rho \rho]$  might be locally contracted to  $[\rho]$ , but instantiating  $\rho = [ab]$  (to be covered in Section 3.2.3) and attempting to locally contract [abab] fails. The issue is fully described in Appendix B of

CONTRACTION EXCHANGE 
$$\frac{\Gamma, A, A \vdash C}{\Gamma, A \vdash C} \qquad \frac{\Gamma, B, A, \Gamma' \vdash C}{\Gamma, A, B, \Gamma' \vdash C}$$

Gouni et al. [2025b] and analogous to the failure of local soundness seen in Kanovich et al. [2019, §8]. We use the same remedy as there. **Exchange is likewise directed and non-local and therefore called** *mobility* in our setting. It is regulated by the MB and MF tokens. Move-Back is activated by MB and moves the resource variable left by an arbitrary distance; this corresponds to going from  $e : [\rho_2 \rho_3 \rho_1]$  **int** where MB  $\in \rho_1$  to  $e : [\rho_1 \rho_2 \rho_3]$  **int**. Contrast this with Exchange above, which again requires adjacency. We look now to the type system constructed around these rules.

# 3.2 Core Type System

Selected core syntax and typing rules for QRTT are laid out in Figure 10. Our formalization is based on Gouni et al. [2025a] and follows a call-by-value semantics. The form of the typing judgement is  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  and can be read as "Under resource variables  $\Delta$  and term variables  $\Gamma$  the expression e has type A using resources  $\phi$ ." Starting with the simplest rules, T-UNIT incurs no resource cost to introduce a unit. The rule for variables is similarly uninteresting, which is as expected for our flavor of substructural reasoning where computational inputs are untracked.

3.2.1 Negative Connectives. The rules for negatives, including resource types  $[A \cdot \phi]$  and function types  $A \to B$ , are more interesting. Reading from premises to conclusion, T-Consume packs the judgemental resources  $\phi$  of an expression e into its type A to introduce a type  $[A \cdot \phi]$  with resources encapsulated inside it. We previously wrote  $[\mathbf{int} \cdot \rho_1 \ \rho_1]$  as  $[\rho_1 \ \rho_1]$  int, where  $\phi = \rho_1 \ \rho_1$  and  $A = \mathbf{int}$ . T-Produce works in the opposite direction, starting from an expression e at  $[A \cdot \phi_1]$ , ejecting the resources  $\phi_1$  from the type back into the typing judgement, and concatenating them to the  $\phi_2$  resources already there. The distinction between a  $\phi$  in the typing judgement versus one

Type 
$$A, B$$
 Expr  $e$  Term Vars  $x_1, x_2, \ldots \in \Gamma$  Resource Vars  $\rho_1, \rho_2, \ldots \in \Delta$ 

Types 
$$A, B := \text{unit} \mid [A \cdot \phi] \mid A \to B$$
  
Expressions  $e := \langle \rangle \mid x \mid \#e \mid !e \mid \lambda(x.e) \mid \text{ap}(e_1; e_2)$ 

Fig. 10. Typing Rules for Variables and Negative Connectives

inside a type is that the first is *being used at present*, whereas the second is waiting for an operation which will *cause it to start being used*. The order of resources in the typing judgement is listed in reverse order of their execution, so T-Produce concatenates the later-used  $\phi_1$  on to the front of  $\phi_2$ .

Consumption and production correspond respectively to suspending a computation and forcing it. This computational interpretation arises from the syntax: operationally, #e pauses the computation and !e forces it. Crucially, observe from the conclusion of T-Consume that when the computation is suspended, it incurs no resource usage. In general, introduction forms for negative types will have no judgemental resources because their contents are suspended and not executing. As Section 5 will show, our safety properties require this. The treatment of effects in an explicitly polarized setting [Levy 1999] is analogous; in particular, we can decompose  $[A \cdot \phi]$  as  $U(\bigcirc_{\phi}(F(A)))$ , where  $\bigcirc_{\phi}$  is a computation connective tracking  $\phi$ . This indicates that  $[A \cdot \phi]$  is a strong monad of the variety deployed by Moggi [1989], or alternately a  $\phi$ -indexed lax modality [Fairtlough and Mendler 1997]. Resources are tracked using the structure of effects.

The resource type is of particular importance because it provides the all-important case for the *subsumption rule*, which connects the structural rules in Figure 9 to the rest of the type system. The relevant rule and case of subsumption are reproduced here. Reading T-Sub from top-to-bottom,

$$\begin{array}{c|c} \text{T-Sub} & \text{S-Resource} \\ \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi} & A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2 & \underbrace{A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2} & \underbrace{A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2} & \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2 \\ \hline \underline{A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2} & \underbrace{\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2} & \underline{[A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]} \end{array}$$

this rule states that if we have an expression e at some type  $A_1$ , then we can obtain that same expression at  $A_2$  so long as the former is a subtype of the latter. S-Resource is the case of this subtyping relation which states that  $[A_1 \cdot \phi_1]$  is a subtype of  $[A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$  if  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are subtypes and the resource contexts  $\phi_1$  and  $\phi_2$  are compatible. Specifically, **if**  $\phi_1$  **can be rewritten to**  $\phi_2$  **via weakening, contraction, and mobility then they are compatible under subtyping.** Besides this, the subtyping relation is entirely standard and uninteresting; all other types are covariant with respect to it besides the antecents of function types, which are contravariant.

Finally, the rules for  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  are nearly standard. It is a negative type, so T-LAM concludes with no used resources indicated in the typing judgement. This is achieved by forcing its body in the

Fig. 11. Typing Rules for Positive Connectives

premise to consume its resources, if needed, before forming a lambda. Note that Figure 8 didn't use the #e syntax associated with T-Consume while introducing a function on line 3. The language in the examples deploys a syntactic convenience that automatically applies consumption to function bodies. T-AP collates the resource usages from the function and argument expressions together, ensuring that they are joined in the (reverse) order of evaluation.

The premise  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  in T-Lam is for scoping, to ensure that the argument type does not introduce any resource variables not contained in  $\Delta$ . This is the same reason Weaken contains the premise  $\Delta \vdash \rho^m$ . Were this premise absent, it would be trivial to use T-Sub to weaken ill-scoped resource variables into the type  $A_2$  in its conclusion. Qrtt maintains a property called *regularity* to ensure that all types A are well-scoped, in addition to resource contexts  $\phi$  and expressions e. Expressions must be scoped not only under  $\Delta$  but also under  $\Gamma$ , because they can contain term variables.

3.2.2 Positive Connectives. We look now to the positive connectives in Figure 11, covering sums and positive products. Looking to the introduction rules T-InjL, T-InjR, and T-Pair, there is an immediate difference from those in Figure 10. Resources may leak freely through positive types! This is because **positive types do not interact with resources due to being computationally inert.** This too is in line with the reading of our resources as effectful, since introduction forms for positive types do not interact with effects (or rather, with potentially effectful computations) [Levy 1999]. Additionally, echoing the reasoning from Figure 4, ordinary substructurality does not interact strongly with positive types so our setting shouldn't either. We phrase this bifurcation along polarity as a design decision, but it is *forced* by the core safety properties discussed in Section 5. The attention paid to computational behavior makes QRTT sensitive to polarity. Section 6.1 will show that prior work is not.

T-InjL and T-InjR once again include scoping premises for ensuring regularity. Each checks that the other element of the sum type—that not witnessed by the expression in the premise—is well-scoped. The choices of concatenated resource contexts in the conclusions of T-Pair, T-Split, and T-Case are given by their order of evaluation. Besides these points the rules for positives are entirely standard, as might be expected from our prior comments.

Fig. 12. Typing Rules and Mode Lattice for Quantifiers

3.2.3 Quantification. We left out one negative and one positive connective from Figure 10 and Figure 11 respectively. This is remedied in Figure 12. The universal quantifier  $\forall (\rho^m.A)$  over resource variables  $\rho^m$  is negative; existential quantification  $\exists (\rho^m.A)$  is positive. Being negative, introduction of the former via T-ALL concludes at an empty resource context. The term  $\Lambda(\rho^m.e)$  acts analogously to a lambda but for resource variables rather than term variables, introducing the bound  $\rho^m$  into  $\Delta$  so that e may use it. One way of using it is through T-Inst, which substitutes a well-scoped  $\phi$  for  $\rho^m$  in  $\forall (\rho^m.A)$ . The second premise establishing well-scopedness is required to ensure regularity and restricts  $\phi$  to only mentioning resource variables in  $\Delta$ .

The third premise of T-INST subjects  $\phi$  to a further restriction:  $\phi \geq m$  requires that all resource variables in  $\phi$  have a mode  $greater\ than\ or\ equal\ to\ m$ , or the mode of the quantified variable. Recalling that m is a set of rule tokens r, this means we must have  $m' \supseteq m$  for all modes m' in  $\phi$ . Consequently, **resource variables can only be instantiated to equally or less restrictive modes.** It is permissible to track more information than needed, such as quantity and ordering, and drop it later by introducing more substructural equivalences. In terms of Figure 12 it is acceptable to move along the arrows, e.g. from linear to structural. Of course, we are able to separately vary the left and right variants of contraction and mobility so there are 5 total dimensions rather than 3 [Roshal and Pfenning 2025]. Section 4.4 will show the extra modes induced to be practically useful. Note that we have been implicitly using universals to introduce polymorphic resources in function types, for instance in Figure 8.

T-Pack offers another way for expressions to use resource variables bound in  $\Delta$ . pack introduces *existential* quantification, rather than universal. Being positive, it is transparent to any resources  $\phi'$  propagating from its body e. Reading from premises to conclusion, this rule states that if e can be type checked under a  $\phi$  in its type, then it is acceptable to offer it at nearly the same type, but with the  $\phi$  abstracted away by some variable  $\rho^m$ . The third premise subjects this to exactly the same restrictions as for using universal quantifiers, but imposed oppositely. Where for instantiation we

were substituting away a resource variable  $\rho^m$  for a context  $\phi$ , here we factor out a resource context  $\phi$  and bind a variable  $\rho^m$  in its place. This means **existentially bound resource variables**  $\rho^m$  **are equally or more restrictive than their instantiation**  $\phi$ . This is useful for e.g. treating a wholly structural  $\phi$  linearly within some local scope. In terms of Figure 12 this corresponds to following the arrows backwards to find permissible transitions between modes. T-Open extracts from  $e_1$  the existentially quantified resource  $\rho^m$  and the type A within which it appears and binds them to be used in  $e_2$ . This is a largely standard rule for existential quantification, and the  $\phi'$   $\phi$  in its conclusion is given by the evaluation order of  $e_1$  followed by  $e_2$ .

# 4 Examples

Our system has three primary facets, corresponding to each class of structural rule: weakening, contraction, and mobility. We'll step through each in turn, highlighting the properties conferred. Varying mobility will turn out to lead to the most interesting and powerful patterns due to its separate forward and backward flavors. Assume as a convenience that  $\mathbf{let}$  definitions automatically consume *ambient* resources—those not captured in types, represented by  $\phi$  in the typing judgement—in their bodies, if there are any. So we never have to wrap  $\#(\dots)$  around the body of a  $\mathbf{let}$ .

# 4.1 Capabilities | -W

We start with *capabilities*, an elegant technique from the security literature for managing permissions. Linden [1976] provides the following definition of a capability, emphasis ours:

A token used as an identifier for an object such that **possession of the token confers access rights for the object.** A capability can be thought of as a ticket. **Modification of a capability [...] is not allowable**; however, unlike the case for tickets, reproduction of a capability is legal.

Restated, a capability is a token of authority to access system resources which is (1) *communicable* and (2) *unforgeable* [Gusmeroli et al. 2013]. Unlike access control lists, which require always checking permissions against a central authority, capabilities act as sufficient authorization merely by existence. For instance, a Unix file descriptor is a capability: it represents access to some resource which, once granted by the operating system, can be freely passed to other processes without further authorization between the grantee and the operating system.<sup>4</sup>

Figure 13 sets up an example of this pattern in our system. We begin by introducing a resource  $\mathbf{c}$  which is  $\mathbf{strict}$ , or lacks weakening. We introduce  $\mathbf{c}$  via an existential, written here using ML-style module syntax.  $\mathbf{sig}$  ...  $\mathbf{end}$  denotes the type  $\exists (\mathbf{c}.\{ \text{ authenticate } : \mathbf{string} \rightarrow \dots \})$ . The record syntax  $\{ \}$  is shorthand for a  $\otimes$  of definitions, here just a single one.  $\mathbf{struct}$  ...  $\mathbf{end}$  gives its implementation  $\mathsf{pack}[[\ ]](\dots)$ . The existential is initialized on line 5 with an empty set of resources for convenience; the requirement  $\phi \geq \mathbf{strict}$  is vacuously satisfied when  $\phi$  is empty.

The single definition authenticate exported by the existential provides the final piece of machinery. It takes as argument a **string** containing a passphrase and returns either a bare **unit**, if authorization was unsuccessful, or one encapsulated inside a resource type containing **c** otherwise. **The resource c** is a **capability**. Why? It is *communicable*, because resources may be freely passed to and returned from functions at the type level. *Unforgeability* arises from strictness: successfully calling authenticate is the only way to obtain **c**. Possession of it attests *a priori* that authorization succeeded, without deference to any other authority.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>While the *permission to access* can be transmitted, the file descriptor itself—or its number—will likely change between processes. See SCM\_RIGHTS in unix(7).

```
module Auth : sig
strict resource c
val authenticate : string -> unit + [ c ] unit
end = struct
resource c = []
... (* implementation here *)
end

open Auth importing c, authenticate in
```

Fig. 13. Capabilities

The minimal working example on lines 8-14 leverages this. On line 8 we open the existential within which c and authenticate are declared. Note that we can open once for each principal we're interested in, giving each a fresh capability. We attempt an authentication on line 11 and case on the result. If we were unsuccessful we enter the Left branch where nothing is returned besides a unit, so we handle the error. The Right branch represents success, giving us a tok: [c] unit. Here we force tok to release its capability into the ambient resources—the  $\phi$  in the typing judgement—and sequence with a 1, then suspend again and pass everything to secured. This satisfies the argument type of secured, which requires the resource c to be present. Though it is not needed in this example, to account for cases where the argument of secured may witness more resources than just c, the argument type additionally includes a polymorphic resource  $\rho$ . We suspect the syntactic overhead of forcing, sequencing, and suspension on display here can be solved with implicit arguments or simply higher-level syntax which desugars to what is written; this is left as future work. Our examples choose to adhere closely to QRTT as formalized.

The form of capability reasoning shown here is sound. A well-typed expression may only present c in its type if its computation witnesses c. Corollary 4.1 states exactly this. We require here an *instrumented operational semantics* which keeps track of resources as a matter of evaluation; this will be covered fully in Section 5. This section uses specialized notation  $e \mapsto^* v \triangleright \phi$  in stating safety properties. Importantly, keep in mind that this is not the evaluation judgement. It can be read "Closing e causes it to evaluate to a value v while witnessing resources  $\phi$ ." The *closing* condition is important, because the corollary is stated for an e typed under a non-empty context  $\Gamma$ , meaning it may contain free variables and cannot be directly evaluated. Closing it means substituting away its free variables for closed expressions of appropriate types. Section 5 will explain precisely how.

**Corollary 4.1** (Capability Safety). If  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ where } \rho^m \in \phi_1 \text{ and } w \notin m \text{ then } e \longmapsto^* v \vdash \phi_2 \text{ where } \rho^m \in \phi_2$ .

Instantiated to our scenario Corollary 4.1 can be read, recalling that forcing statically releases resources into the typing judgement, as "If e is well-typed at [c] A and c is not weakenable then e can be forced to generate an evaluation trace which contains c." This theorem follows the guidance given in Snyder [1981, p. 4] for formal capability soundness, though does not translate exactly because our functional setting departs from theirs.

Fig. 14. Quantitative Information Flow

### 4.2 Quantitative Information Flow | -C

Removing contraction provides quantity-sensitivity. This can be applied towards a range of practical problems, of which we will show two particularly simple cases. The first is a rudimentary form of *quantitative information flow*. Recall check from Figure 8, which tracks the dependency of its return value on password data. Leaking password data in general is off limits, but perhaps it is acceptable to leak a certain *amount* of it. Figure 14 develops this idea, introducing a function mk\_checker which takes a **string** at the previous structural resource pwd and returns an existential. The latter introduces an **affine resource** pwd\_bit backed by pwd. The exported check function now returns a **bool** annotated with pwd\_bit instead of pwd. Assuming check is implemented as before we are able to turn a [ pwd ] into a pwd\_bit here because T-PACK factors out the former for the latter.

We deploy this machinery on lines 7-10. For convenience we assume a lifted && which works on <code>[...]bools</code>. Since <code>pwd\_bit</code> is <code>affine</code> and only appears on the return value of check it indicates the number of applications of that function in some computation. On line 8 we invoke it once, which produces one <code>pwd\_bit</code>. On the next it is invoked twice, producing <code>pwd\_bit</code> twice. The last line fails typing because we invoke check twice but only one occurrence of <code>pwd\_bit</code> appears in its annotation. So the effect is that <code>we</code> can control <code>exactly</code> how <code>much</code> data some computation is permitted to be dependent on—one or two bits of <code>pass</code> here—by tying an affine resource to the output of a <code>particular</code> function. Recall from <code>T-Open</code> that the return type of the body of the <code>open</code> expression must not depend on <code>pwd\_bit</code>. We can exchange the <code>pwd\_bit</code> resource back into <code>pwd</code> once we are finished verifying a program block via a function like <code>finish</code>: <code>[pwd\_bit]bool</code> <code>->[pwd]bool</code> exported from the existential alongside check. We hide it here for brevity.

The reasoning we have shown here is again formally sound, on two axes this time. We analyze the form of quantitative information flow shown via intersecting concerns of quantity safety and non-interference. Corollary 4.2 establishes the first, and can be interpreted in our setting as "if e is a well-typed at [ pwd\_bit pwd\_bit pwd\_bit ] A and pwd\_bit lacks contraction then forcing e generates an evaluation trace which contains at most three instances of pwd\_bit."

```
Corollary 4.2 (Quantity Safety). If \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ where } \overline{\rho^m}^n \in \phi_1 \text{ and } \mathit{CB}, \mathit{CF} \notin \mathit{m} \text{ then } e \longmapsto^* v \triangleright \phi_2 \text{ where } \overline{\rho^m}^k \in \phi_2 \text{ and } n \geq k.
```

Gouni et al. [2025a] establishes non-interference, the fundamental theorem of information flow, for the fully structural fragment of QRTT. The idea is that if we have a function e whose input resources  $\phi_1$  are not represented in its output  $\phi_2$  then it behaves as the constant function. In other words, computations cannot depend on information from inputs not accounted for by their

```
module Serial : sig
linear resource lc
val init : [ lc ] unit
val incr : forall ρ . [ lc ρ ] unit -> [ lc ρ ] unit
val decr : forall ρ . [ lc ρ ] unit -> [ lc ρ ] unit
end = ...
```

```
7 open Serial importing lc, incr, decr in
8  let _ : [ lc ] unit = incr init
9  let _ : [ lc ] unit = incr (decr (incr init))
10  let _ : [ lc ] unit = !(incr init); !(decr init) A
```

Fig. 15. Linear Capabilities

type. Taken together, this theorem and the preceding one establish the soundness of Figure 14. Non-interference ensures that types capture dependencies on password data, while quantity safety ensures that the number of pwd\_bits appearing in the type is accurate to evaluation.

The structural version of non-interference suffices in this instance because we use it only to determine that data cannot affect a computation without inducing its attached resources; since this holds in the more permissive structural setting, it should also be true in the more restrictive substructural one. Corollary 4.2 does most of the difficult work, ensuring that resources that *do occur* are faithful to evaluation. For completeness, we have extended the prior non-interference result to full QRTT in Appendix E of Gouni et al. [2025b]. As noted in Section 2.2, however, it is not the focus of this paper. Finally, the approach to tracking quantitative information leakage displayed here is significantly more restrained than methods based on e.g. Shannon entropy [Denning 1982], min-entropy [G. Smith 2009], or differential privacy [Reed and Pierce 2010]. The advantage of our technique is in its ability to locally strengthen information flow tracking while integrating seamlessly with the other reasoning tools provided by the language. Extending our approach to more sophisticated notions of leakage is left as future work.

### 4.3 Linear Capabilities | -C -W

The excerpt with which we began our discussion of capabilities stated that *reproduction of a capability is legal*. What if it wasn't? An interesting form of concurrency reasoning emerges [Castegren and Wrigstad 2016]. Figure 15 provides the building blocks for speaking about an **int** cell of memory to which writes must be synchronized, specifically increment and decrement operations. Our goal is to thread a linear capability through invocations of these operations such that they are forced to be executed in a serial, or well-defined, way.

We start by declaring a **linear resource lc**, which is the capability in question. Reading just the resource annotations in each type signature, init performs initialization, providing the **lc** used to jump-start the computation. The function incr takes in this capability and gives it back, and so does decr. A **forall**  $\rho$  appears in the signature of each to account for potential extraneous resources, as in Figure 13. Progressing to the usages on lines 7-10, on line 8 we increment the cell, ending with **lc**. On the next we tack on an extra decr and incr in series, resulting again in **lc**. However, as line 10 shows it is not permissible to compose incr and decr in "parallel" under the same type, passing the capability along two separate paths corresponding to incr init and decr init. Two instances of **lc** will be produced instead, giving the type [ **lc lc** ] **unit**. Note that sequencing can be encoded via function application. Having more than one **lc** isn't strictly

```
module DropProto : sig
     { wea } resource drop
     { mob.back con.back wea } resource high (* mob & con inverted here! *)
4
    resource low
    val drop : [ drop ] unit
    val op_hi1 : [ high ] unit
    val op_hi2 : [ high ] unit
8
     val op_lo : [ low ] unit
9
  end = ...
10 open DropProto importing drop, high, low, drop, op_hi, op_lo in
     let _ : [ high drop low ] unit = !op_hi1; !op_hi2; !drop; !op_lo
     let _ : [ high drop low ] unit = !op_lo; !op_hi1
     let _ : [ high drop low ] unit = !op_hi1; !drop; !op_lo; !op_hi2 ⚠
```

Fig. 16. Modeling seccomp

wrong depending on the situation: we might interpret [ lc lc ] unit as the maximum permitted degree of concurrent execution being two. That said, under just one permitted lc the program is structured serially as expected, as chains of incr and decr operations.

The above example bears a resemblance to the *exclusive* capabilities from Castegren and Wrigstad [2016]. They leverage a non-interference theorem between concurrent computations possessing disjoint capabilities to ensure safety. This is the same basic principle by which the soundness of our example is ensured, in addition to quantity safety. As in Section 4.1, we can create (or **open**) a module for each unit of concurrency. Within each unit serialization requirements will be enforced, but disjoint units might execute concurrently. We only show the type mechanics here; prior work [Stork et al. 2014] has explored runtime support for concurrency control via capabilities. We look now to order-sensitivity and protocols applied to modeling security—rather than concurrency—constraints.

# 4.4 Privilege-Dropping Protocols and seccomp | -MF -CF

Ordered reasoning can provide a mechanism akin to seccomp, a sandboxing technology available on Linux and used by sensitive software like webservers and browsers. seccomp() is a system call which drops privileges for the calling process: it establishes a contract with the kernel stating that the process is hereafter to use only a limited set of system calls. If this contract is violated, the process is killed. This fits a useful pattern in much software where many more permissions are needed at initialization—e.g. reading and creating files—than will be needed later.



Figure 16 begins by declaring a **resource** drop which has only **wea**kening, not **con**traction or **mob**ility. Working in a setting with relaxed mobility fragments contraction into forward and backwards shards, reflected in the substructural specification for the **resource** high. The declaration **mob.back con.back wea** provides it *backward mobility* and *backward contraction* in addition to weakening, and only those. Finally, we declare a structural **resource** low. To see how these all work together, consider the subtyping  $? \sqsubseteq_{drop,low,high} [ high drop low ]$ . Valid and invalid fillings of ? are shown in Figure 17.

```
[high high drop low] [high low drop low] [low drop high] A [high drop] [high low drop] [low low] [low high] A
```

Fig. 17. Compatible Resource Usages for the Privilege-Dropping Specification

These indicate resource usages which may be expressed by computations typed under the specification [high drop low], except for those colored in red, which cannot be. The crucial restriction is that a high usage may not appear after drop. So [drop high] produces an error. This is because high is specified to appear before drop as the supertype, and backward-mobility and contractibility only permit it to move right, but not left. This is reversed from our exposition of the structural rules in Section 3.1, because the typing judgement lists resources in reverse temporal order, but we use the usual temporal ordering in the surface syntax appearing in Figure 16. So while multiple uses of high to the left of drop can be contracted, any following drop are stuck to the right of it. The intuition is that high is forced to stay to the back of drop.

The examples in Figure 16 make use of this. On line 11 we use two high operations, then use drop followed by a low operation. The next uses a low operation followed by a high one. This is also acceptable because drop is never called. The last fails to typecheck under the expected protocol because a high operation op\_hi2 is used after the privilege to do so is dropped. All these examples are sound under Corollary 4.3.

```
Corollary 4.3 (Protocol Safety). If \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ then } e \longmapsto^* v \triangleright \phi_2 \text{ where } \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1.
```

Specialized to our case, it states that "if e is well-typed at resources [ high drop low ] then evaluating e produces some  $\phi_2$  such that  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_\Delta [$  high drop low ]." In other words,  $\phi_2$  must be structured according to the possible fillings of [?] above. Corollary 4.3 is the fully general form of the safety theorem and implies Corollary 4.2 and Corollary 4.1; we use it here due to the extensive mode mixing in use, rather than one specialized to ordered reasoning.

# 4.5 Authorization Protocols | -MB -CB -W

Rather than privilege *dropping*, one can also reason about privilege *escalation* or authorization protocols. The picture is exactly inverted from the prior section, where an operation denoting authorization enters a *higher* privilege level and unlocks sensitive operations. Consequently, where before the drop resource was weakenable, the auth resource we shall introduce cannot be.

Fig. 18. Modeling authorization

Figure 18 begins by declaring an **ordered resource** auth. The **resource** high is now *forward*, rather than *backward*, mobile and contractible. As before, we have a structural **resource** low. Going by the typical semantics of an authorization flow, a good guess for our desired resource annotation here is [low auth high]. Observe that low and high have exchanged positions from in Section 4.4. Let's replicate the exercise of seeing which resource contexts are permissible as subtypes of this one: []  $\sqsubseteq_{\text{auth,low,high}}$  [low auth high]. Valid and invalid fillings of [?] are shown in Figure 19.

```
[low low auth high] [low auth high low] [high auth low] ⚠ [auth high] [low auth] ⚠ [low high] ⚠ [high auth] ⚠
```

Fig. 19. Compatible Resource Usages for the Authorization Specification

Observe that where simply not producing drop was permitted before, the contexts [ low low ] and [ low high ] now give an error. This is because auth cannot be weakened into them to make a valid subtype. The pattern here is that auth must be present, and high must follow auth. The latter is because high is specified to appear after auth in the supertype, and forward-mobility and contractibility only permit it to be moved *left*, but not *right*. This is again reversed from Section 3.1. Uses of high before auth are stuck to its left, so high is forced to appear fwd of auth.

The usages on lines 10-12 of Figure 18 echo this. On line 10 we use two public operations, followed by authorizing, followed by a private operation. This adheres to the protocol. The next line violates it, attempting to use a private operation without any authorization. The next line contains an authorization, but a private operation is used *before* it, and we get another error. In a realistic setting auth would of course be produced by a function being passed authentication information, perhaps a capability as in Section 4.1. We isolate protocol reasoning here. This reasoning is sound under Corollary 4.3 for the same reasons as for Section 4.4.

It is reasonable to wonder whether we can force the presence of auth only if high operations are used. An extension of QRTT with unions and subtyping over them, perhaps in the style of Algebraic Subtyping [Dolan 2016], would likely be able to capture this via *unions* of permissible protocols. We leave this to future work.

# 4.6 More Examples

Now that we have a number of basic tools at our disposal, we quickly review encodings for additional reasoning mechanisms. These arise as variations of what we have already seen.

- (1) Capability Revocation | -MF -CF -W: Section 4.1 avoided the issue of capability revocation: the problem of removing access permissions after they have already been delegated via a capability. We can leverage the privilege dropping strategy seen in Section 4.4 to prevent certain functions from being used after a revocation event occurs. This means we can revoke capabilities without relying on a dynamic access control policy, as conventionally required.
- (2) Rate Limiting | -MB -C -W: We can fully remove contractibility from the schema for authorization in Section 4.5 to produce an approach to rate limiting. It can be specified that some affine operation may only done after an authorization, and only in limited quantity. So each authorization 'unlocks' a fixed quantity of extra computational budget.
- (3) **Lightweight Typestate** | -MB -CB -MF -CF -W: It is possible to *combine* the schemas for privilege-dropping and authorization protocols to guard resources on *both sides*. We first introduce a backward contractible and mobile resource op\_1 and a forward contractible and mobile resource op\_r. We then introduce two ordered resources open and close, produced by operations open and close. We imagine functions read : . . . -> [ op\_1 op\_r ] string and write : . . . -> [ op\_1 op\_r ] unit and use a resource context [ open op\_1 op\_r close ]

as our specification. Under this regime, it is impossible to call read or write before open because there will be a stray <code>op\_r</code> stuck before the <code>open</code> resource. Likewise, it is impossible to call read or write after close due to <code>op\_l</code> being stuck after the <code>close</code> resource. As with capabilities we can speak about operations on <code>specific</code> files via existential resources representing them. We show here the common open-use-close protocol, but this pattern can be chained for more complex cases.

(4) **Authorization Logic** | **-C** -**W**: It is possible to replicate within our system part of the *authorization logic* BL found in Garg and Pfenn [2006]. BL reasons about authority via a monadic *P* says *A* construct which permits a principal *P* to affirm its belief in a proposition *A* describing e.g. access to a file or other resource. We can emulate this in our setting by attaching resource variables representing principals to types capturing access permissions. So if c1 stands for a principal *P*<sub>1</sub>, the type [ c1 ] **file** can be interpreted as *P*<sub>1</sub> giving its approval for the holder to access the indicated file. Making c1 into a capability permits modeling more complex prerequisites for *P*<sub>1</sub> to provide its affirmation. Further work by Morgenstern et al. [2011] extends BL with limited-use affirmations via linearity, and we can follow a similar recipe to Section 4.3 to account for this extension.

We expect that more examples can be captured beyond what we have covered or suggested. Though we annotated each usage site manually with its expected resources here, the impredicative encoding of existentials from Gouni et al. [2025a] can be used to specify valid resource outputs in the module signature—akin to fixing the output type of T-Open. Note that the preceding examples make an effort to adhere closely to QRTT as presented in Section 3, so the syntactic overhead of e.g. forcing and suspension is expected. Work on a higher-level language is left to the future. With the hindsight of our examples, we review the strengths of output-based resource reasoning.

# 4.7 Versus Input-Based Resource Reasoning

Where ordinary resource reasoning works in terms of computations *consuming* resources from their inputs, our system instead speaks about computations *producing* resources into their outputs. This enables us in Section 4.1 to realize the absence of weakening as a form of capability reasoning, since capabilities are fundamentally a matter of a resource—an authorization token—being *produced* by some computation—the authorization function—rather than *consumed*. The connection discussed in Section 4.2 between contraction and a coarse form of quantitative information reasoning also takes advantage of the production perspective, under the view that we wish to track the amount of information being *generated*. The producer-consumer distinction precisely characterizes effects versus coeffects [Gaboardi et al. 2016], thus we treat resources from an *effectful* perspective.

It is interesting to note that the output-based method separates the behavior of resources under usage, such as affinity or strictness, from their usage constraints; only the former must be specified *a priori*, unlike typical input-based systems. Their exact usage constraints may vary by the context in which they are used, according to the specified type. So two distinct subexpressions may mention the same resources under e.g. different protocols in the style of Section 4.4 with minimal friction. We suspect this will lead to better support for incremental programming because resource constraints are not assumed before the program is written, but can be thought of as bubbled up from its parts. Of course, constraints can still be specified top-down by simply fixing the desired types.

From a theoretical perspective it is highly significant that our system does not alter the structure of the typing context as substructural type theories typically do, which has presented difficulties in the face of more advanced type features such as value dependency [McBride 2016]. We believe the output-based setup is more straightforwardly open to extension with complex features. We proceed now to substantiate the soundness theorems referenced during the preceding discussion.

Fig. 20. Tagged Operational Semantics / Dynamics (Selected Rules)

# 5 Metatheory

We first review the operational semantics used in the statements of the corollaries in Section 4. A logical relations argument is given which uses these semantics to show our core safety properties.

# 5.1 Tagged Operational Semantics

We have repeatedly referred to collections of resources  $\phi$  in our development as having the typeand proof-theoretic *structure* of *effects*. As we saw in Section 4, these resources must be generated during evaluation for the statements of Corollary 4.1, Corollary 4.2, and Corollary 4.3 to make sense. While typical languages with effectful semantics have specialized constructs like **print** or **tick** which produce the appropriate effect when executed, it is unclear which construct(s) in QRTT should produce resources under evaluation. Our language is pure and does not have conventionally effectful constructs like **print**, yet we still want to assign computational meaning to resources.

A tempting but incorrect move is to annotate the introduction form #e for a resource type  $[A\cdot\phi]$  with the  $\phi$  in the type, turning it into  $\#_{\phi}e$ . We could then create a semantics where executing  $!\#_{\phi}e$ , assuming  $\Delta;\Gamma\vdash e:A\mid\phi$ , dynamically produces the resources  $\phi$ . However, this is not sound: stacking another introduction and elimination onto the expression as in  $!\#_{\phi}!\#_{\phi}e$  would induce a run-time effect  $\phi$   $\phi$ , even though the type will have been unchanged.

The first step is to realize that closed programs statically possess no ambient resources. That is, if  $\emptyset$ ;  $\emptyset \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  then  $\phi$  must be empty by well-scoping or regularity (mentioned at the end of Section 3.2.1) since  $\Delta = \emptyset$  contains no resource variables. There could be resources encapsulated inside A, say, if A is a quantifier, but by well-scoping these cannot be present in the ambient  $\phi$  outside their binders. Consequently, e must not witnesss any resources under evaluation, because this would violate what is dictated by typing. The crucial insight is that the resource variables available in  $\Delta$  regulate which effects should be witnessed.

The next step is to ask how a resource is statically produced once we have it in scope in  $\Delta$ . It turns out that given  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$ , the contents of  $\Gamma$  are all that can be used to contribute *computationally* to  $\phi$ . This is due to subtleties arising from weakening. Firstly, observe that there is no impetus to witness weakenable resources dynamically because they may have been obtained "for free" statically via weakening, rather than as a matter of some computation running. So these are computationally *irrelevant*. Further, those not obtained via weakening must have been produced by e.g. forcing assumptions or applying and forcing assumed functions which produce them, as we did in Section 4. The *only* way to obtain non-weakenable resources is by assuming into  $\Gamma$  computations which produce them, and using those. So all computationally relevant resources—those which we should witness as part of evaluation—emerge from assumptions. **In-scope resource variables and the term variables mentioning them determine the set of effects to be tracked operationally.** 

$$e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \exists \phi_{1} \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \cdot v \text{ val, } e \mid \circ \longmapsto^{*} v \mid \phi_{1}, v \in A \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\langle \rangle \in \text{unit } [\Delta] \triangleq \top$$

$$1 \cdot v \in A_{1} + A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq v \in A_{1} \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$r \cdot v \in A_{1} + A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq v \in A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\langle v_{1}, v_{2} \rangle \in A_{1} \otimes A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq v_{1} \in A_{1} \mid \Delta \mid, v_{2} \in A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\text{pack}[\phi](v) \in \exists (\rho^{m}.A) \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m, v \in [\phi/\rho^{m}]A \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$v \in [A \cdot \phi'] \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq !v \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi' \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$v \in A_{1} \rightarrow A_{2} \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq v_{1} \in A_{1} \mid \Delta \mid, v_{1} \text{ val } \Longrightarrow \text{ap}(v; v_{1}) \stackrel{*}{\in} A_{2} \mid \circ \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$v \in \forall (\rho^{m}.A) \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m \implies v \mid \phi \mid \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\rho^{m}]A \mid \circ \mid \Delta \mid$$

Fig. 21. Logical Relation for Capability, Quantity, and Protocol Safety

The goal is to transform each assumption in  $\Gamma$  into a primitive effect by the resources it produces when used. E-Track in Figure 20 helps us do this. We introduce a new syntax for tagged expressions  $e^{\phi}$  which, when evaluated, produce a run-time  $\phi$  which is concatenated with any previously produced run-time resources  $\phi'$ . The idea is to tag assumptions to give them an effect-like run-time semantics. Importantly,  $e^{\phi}$  is not represented in the typing rules. Its absence ensures that well-typed programs do not contain it, which could otherwise be abused to miscount resources. The safety proof will instrument programs with tagged expressions, and it must be the only machinery which is capable of doing so. For an assumption  $x: [A \cdot \phi_2] \cdot \phi_1$  we might associate a tagged expression to it of the form  $\#(\#(e^{\phi_2})^{\phi_1})$ . Forcing and evaluating it fully would dynamically produce  $\phi_2$   $\phi_1$ . Observe that the resource context  $\phi$  in the evaluation judgement is again temporally reversed, to mirror the typing judgement in Section 3.2. Our operational semantics otherwise follow a standard call-by-value strategy, as shown by the rules for evaluating function applications. The contained dynamic resource context  $\phi$  grows throughout evaluation.

At first blush, it is odd to add a construct to the language which is not typable. One could imagine an alternative where we modify QRTT by specially postulating primitive effects, and track those. Committing to certain primitives in this way loses much generality and elegance, however. Our strategy takes inspiration from the *semantic* approach used by Timany et al. [2024] in reasoning about programs which use unsafe constructs. The latter are not soundly typable, but their soundness can nevertheless be formally accounted for by analyzing their run-time behavior. This is the essence of our approach, generalizing the *labelled transition relation* of Plotkin and Power [2001] and others to account for 'effects' not readily visible in the syntax of typed programs. We have not yet specified *how* assumptions get tagged; the safety proof provides clarity.

# 5.2 Safety Properties

Figure 21 shows the setup for the logical relation, comprised of two mutually recursive sub-relations. We start out with the starred  $e \in A \mid \phi \mid \Delta$  relation on the first line, read as "e is semantically in A using resources  $\phi$  scoped under  $\Delta$ ." Its definition states that e must evaluate to a value v producing some resources  $\phi_1$  substructurally compatible with  $\phi$  where  $v \in A \mid \Delta \mid$ . In other words, the logical relation forces any expressions valid under it to be dynamically faithful to their declared resources. It is now clear why the syntax #e for  $A \cdot \phi$  must suspend: since it encapsulates resources, if we were to evaluate inside it, resources would be dynamically produced which aren't yet expected

by the logical relation. And more broadly, since negative (positive) types (don't) suspend [Levy 1999] they must (not) encapsulate resources. Observe that the use of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  handles weakening: any weakenable resources expected but not witnessed during evaluation will simply be assumed here.

The  $v \in A$  [ $\Delta$ ] relation, defined on values, interprets each type into its meaning as defined by the operational semantics. It is bifurcated, as with the type system itself, between positive and negative. The meaning of positive types is given by their introduction forms, and that of negative types is given by their behavior under elimination. For instance, unit is defined simply by being of the form  $\langle \rangle$ , and pairs by the form  $\langle v_1, v_2 \rangle$  where each of  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  satisfy the value relation at the right or left types of the pair. Functions, being negative, are defined not by their evaluated forms but by their behavior under application; they defer to the starred relation because the application is not a value and must be evaluated. The definition of each individual connective follows from its polarity.

We step through the core elements of the safety proof. Membership in the logical relation is preserved by *reverse evaluation*: any e' that evaluates to some e in the logical relation without use of resources is itself in the logical relation. The effect is that the logical relation cares only about the behavior of programs under evaluation, not their precise syntactic form.

**Lemma 5.1** (Reverse Closure). If 
$$e \in A \mid \phi [\Delta]$$
 and  $e' \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e \mid \circ then e' \in A \mid \phi [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. By use of evaluation in the starred relation and transitivity of evaluation.

Membership is also monotonic across both resource contexts and types. The second theorem will be needed to account for the soundness of the subsumption rule T-Sub.

**Lemma 5.2** (Monotonicity). *If* 
$$e \in A \mid \phi \upharpoonright \Delta$$
 and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  then  $e \in A \mid \phi' \upharpoonright \Delta$ .

**PROOF.** By use of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  in the starred relation and transitivity of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$ .

**Lemma 5.3** (Type Monotonicity). If 
$$e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid$$
 and  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  then  $e \stackrel{*}{\in} A' \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid$ .

PROOF. By induction on *A* and application of Lemma 5.2.

Before we proceed, we generalize the logical relation. The machinery we have introduced only operates on *closed* expressions, but to connect it to the static type system, we must account for expressions with *free variables*. This is because the typing operates on *open* expressions which mention free variables. We begin by defining *closing substitutions* which replace free resource variables  $\rho^m$  and free term variables x with appropriate forms. Specifically, define:

- (1)  $\delta \in \Delta \rightsquigarrow \Delta'$  by sending:
  - (a)  $\rho^m \in \Delta$  to a resource context  $\phi$  such that  $\Delta' \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (b)  $\rho^m \notin \Delta$  to  $\rho^m$ .
- (2)  $\gamma \in \Gamma$  [ $\Delta \leadsto \Delta'$ ] to mean that if we have  $\delta \in \Delta \leadsto \Delta'$  then there is a map sending  $x : A \in \Gamma$  to a value v such that under the value relation we have  $v \in \widehat{\delta}(A)$  [ $\Delta'$ ].
- (3)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta'} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi$  to mean that for some  $\Delta'$  if  $\delta \in \Delta \rightsquigarrow \Delta'$  and  $\gamma \in \Gamma [\Delta \leadsto \Delta']$ , the latter indexed with  $\delta$ , then under the starred relation we have  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) [\Delta']$ .

 $\delta$  replaces resource variables  $\rho^m$  contained in its domain  $\Delta$  with resource contexts  $\phi$  closed under a given  $\Delta'$ . Similarly,  $\gamma$  replaces term variables x with closed values logically related at the variable's type, which is itself is closed using  $\delta$ .  $\widehat{\delta}$  and  $\widehat{\gamma}$  are variants of  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  applied *simultaneously* to all open variables in their arguments. That is, they take the mappings in  $\delta$  from resource variables  $\rho^m$  to resource contexts  $\phi$  and in  $\gamma$  from term variables x to values v and create simultaneous substitutions  $[\phi_1 \dots \phi_n/\rho_1^{m_1} \dots \rho_n^{m_n}]$  and  $[v_1 \dots v_n/x_1 \dots x_n]$ . Importantly, note that while  $\widehat{\delta}$  and  $\widehat{\gamma}$  can appear in type and expression position, they are not program syntax! They are only used

to execute simultaneous substitutions. The generalized logical relation in item 3 is defined by assuming closing maps  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$ , then using  $\widehat{\delta}$  and  $\widehat{\gamma}$  on its expression e and  $\widehat{\delta}$  on its type A and resource context  $\phi$ , and finally invoking the starred relation we saw from Figure 21.

The fundamental theorem constitutes the core of the proof and connects well-typedness to membership in the logical relation. With the generalized logical relation in hand, the statement is straightforward: given a well-typed open expression we can obtain an instance of the generalized logical relation. Expanding the latter, this means using the closing substitutions  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  from the generalized logical relation on the open expression from the typing judgement and ensuring that the now-closed expression behaves as defined by the starred logical relation. So it must dynamically witness resources according to its declared type and resource signature.

**Theorem 5.4** (Fundamental Theorem). Fix 
$$\Delta_0$$
. If  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  then  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in A \mid \phi$ .

PROOF. By induction on the height of a derivation of 
$$\Delta_0$$
,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$ .

Recall our comment from Section 5.1 that the set of effects we wish to track under evaluation is determined by the *in-scope resource variables*. This is what  $\delta$  does. The theorem fixes a  $\Delta_0$  to define which resources we're concerned with.  $\Delta_0$  is the set of resources mapped into by  $\delta$ . So all resources witnessed dynamically under the logical relation will be in  $\Delta_0$ , since types and resource contexts will be closed under it by  $\delta$ . Recall a further comment from the prior section that for an assumption  $x : [[A \cdot \phi_2] \cdot \phi_1]$  we might associate a tagged expression to it of the form  $\#(\#(e^{\phi_2})^{\phi_1})$ . This is the exact function of  $\gamma$ , which **introduces tracked expressions**. The expression e from the typing judgement is instrumented with tags when  $\widehat{\gamma}$  replaces variables with values of corresponding type in the logical relation, which witness the resources indicated in their type when used. We illustrate the mechanics here with a concrete example.

Assume we have  $\rho_1^m, \rho_2^m; x: [[\text{unit} \cdot \rho_1^m] \cdot \rho_2^m] \vdash !x: [\text{unit} \cdot \rho_1^m] \mid \rho_2^m$ . We take the entire resource typing context as our base  $\Delta_0$  for simplicity, setting  $\Delta_0 = \rho_1^m, \rho_2^m$ . This allows us to sidestep  $\delta$  since the typing judgement is already closed under  $\rho_1^m, \rho_2^m$ . To close our term variable context,  $\gamma$  might map  $x \mapsto \#(\#(\langle \rangle^{\rho_1^m})^{\rho_2^m})$ . This works since a value in the logical relation at x's type  $[[\text{unit} \cdot \rho_1^m] \cdot \rho_2^m]$  may witness resources  $\rho_2^m$  and  $\rho_1^m$  when successively forced. Upon substituting we get  $\widehat{\gamma}(!x) = !\#(\#(\langle \rangle^{\rho_1^m})^{\rho_2^m})$ . Evaluation gives  $!\#(\#(\langle \rangle^{\rho_1^m})^{\rho_2^m}) \mid \circ \mapsto \#(\langle \rangle^{\rho_1^m}) \mid \rho_2^m$ , producing a dynamic resource usage of  $\rho_2^m$  where the typing predicted the same. This shows how the operational semantics, in concert with the closing map  $\gamma$  on term variables x, tracks the usage of assumptions within the main expression e from the typing judgement. The fundamental theorem ultimately demonstrates that if the assumptions behave as the expression expects—producing the required resources under evaluation—then so does the expression itself. The corollary from which the rest in Section 4 emerge follows immediately from the fundamental theorem.

**Corollary 5.5** (Safety). If  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \gamma : \Gamma \ [\circ \leadsto \Delta] \text{ then } \widehat{\gamma}(e) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* v \mid \phi_2 \text{ where } v \text{ val } and \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .

PROOF. Immediate from Theorem 5.4 and the definition of the logical relation.

- (1) Apply Theorem 5.4 to the typing assumption to obtain  $\circ \Gamma \gg_{\Delta} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi_1$ .
- (2) Define  $\delta \in \circ \leadsto \Delta$  to be the identity map sending all  $\rho^m$  to  $\rho^m$ .
- (3) Apply  $\gamma$  to  $\delta$ , calling the result  $\gamma_1$ .
- (4) Apply item 1 to  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid \Delta$ .
- (5) Since  $\delta$  is the identity map  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e))$  is equivalent to  $\widehat{\gamma}(e)$ , recalling the definition of  $\gamma_1$ , and likewise for  $\widehat{\delta}(A)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$ . So we have  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi_1 \mid \Delta \mid$ .

(6) We have from the definition of the starred logical relation that  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* v \mid \phi_2$  where v val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .

(7) So we have 
$$\widehat{\gamma}(e) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* v \mid \phi_2$$
 where  $v$  val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .

If we have a well-typed expression and its free variables can be substantiated with semantically valid witnesses, then that expression will dynamically produce the expected resources.  $\gamma$ 's signature indicates that we use the entire resource typing context  $\Delta$  as the closing context for the logical relation—that is, we don't need to mention a resource variable substitution  $\delta$  in the statement of the theorem, since we fix our perspective to the current scope. This forces us to define  $\delta$  to be the identity map. We can obtain Corollary 4.3 directly from this one by defining  $e \mapsto^* v \triangleright \phi_2$  as " $\gamma : \Gamma[\circ \leadsto \Delta]$  implies  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* v \mid \phi_2$  and v val." Corollary 4.1 and Corollary 4.2 are then immediate, as specializations of the previous. Full proofs are in Appendix E of Gouni et al. [2025b].

#### 6 Related Work

We pause here and take stock of prior work and its relationship to the formalism just discussed. We discuss work in constructive Kripke semantics for substructural logics, contextualize our setup against the backdrop of literature on graded monads and modal type theory, and finish with a discussion on trace-based type and effect systems.

# 6.1 Programming with Constructive Kripke Semantics

Besides information flow, resource semantics [Reed and Pfenning 2010] provide another lens through which to view our system. Resource semantics have been deployed as a constructive technique for embedding intuitionistic substructural logics into intuitionistic logic. In bridging logics, they act as a constructive Kripke semantics. A typical resource semantics annotates each in-scope assumption with a single resource variable  $\rho$ , and whenever it is used (that is, whenever it appears) the resource context in the succedent adds another  $\rho$ . Formally we have  $A_1[\rho_1], \ldots, A_n[\rho_n] \vdash C[\phi]$ . Consider in Figure 22 a list of instances of this judgement for the linear case adapted from Pfenning [2023].

The inferences on lines 3 and 6 are unacceptable by the  $\otimes R$  rule since each uses assumptions not declared in the output resource variable environment. However, the inference on line 4 is acceptable despite ignoring the  $R[\rho_3]$  assumption. This seems to violate the linear restriction that assumptions always be used, but recall that we are working with an *embedding* of linear logic *into* intuitionistic logic, which does not restrict its assumptions as such. That assumptions must be used is enforced on the *output environment*  $\phi$  by the rules defining the embedding. The rule  $-\circ R$  for introducing linear implication requires that its body B witness the resource  $\rho$  for its assumption A. Observe that unlike T-LAM in Figure 10 this rule permits resource variables to leak freely through it. This choice contravenes Corollary 5.5: functions are negative so evaluation does not traverse inside them, yet here we would expect to observe resources from their bodies dynamically.

```
\otimes R
                                                                                    P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2] \vdash P \otimes Q[\rho_1, \rho_2]
                                                                                                                                                                         (1)
\Gamma \vdash A[\phi_1] \qquad \Gamma \vdash B[\phi_2]
                                                                                    P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2] \vdash P \otimes Q[\rho_2, \rho_1]
                                                                                                                                                                         (2)
       \Gamma \vdash A \otimes B[\phi_1 \ \phi_2]
                                                                                    P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2] \vdash P \otimes Q[\rho_1]
                                                                                                                                                                          (3)
                                                                       P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2], R[\rho_3] \vdash P \otimes Q[\rho_1 \rho_2]
                                                                                                                                                                         (4)
       \frac{\Gamma, A[\rho] + B[\phi \ \rho]}{\Gamma + A \multimap B[\phi]}
                                                                       P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2], R[\rho_3] \vdash P \otimes Q \otimes R[\rho_1 \rho_2 \rho_3]
                                                                                                                                                                          (5)
                                                                       P[\rho_1], Q[\rho_2], R[\rho_3] \vdash P \otimes Q \otimes R[\rho_2 \rho_3]
                                                                                                                                                                          (6)
```

Fig. 22. Linear Resource Semantics

Despite the difference,  $\neg$ oR's formulation shows that **resource semantics are responsible for the output-based reasoning we noted in Section 1.** This picture needs slightly more generalization to arrive at our system. Each assumption in a resource semantics is judgementally annotated with just one resource variable  $\rho$ , but cannot carry multiple nor mention them in types. We may *internalize* resource variables—or give them their own connective—using the *satisfaction operator* from hybrid logic, shown in Figure 23 as el and electron [Reed 2009]. Hybrid logic [Prior 1968] is an approach to syntactically internalizing worlds and quantification from the Kripke semantics of modal logics. It is deployed here to the same end but towards substructural logics.

@I	<b>@</b> E	@E-new
$\Gamma \vdash M : A [\phi]$	$\Gamma \vdash M : @_{\phi}A\left[\phi'\right]$	$\Gamma \vdash M : \Theta_{\phi}A\left[\phi'\right]$
$\overline{\Gamma \vdash M : \Theta_{\phi} A \left[\phi'\right]}$	$\Gamma \vdash M : A [\phi]$	$\overline{\Gamma \vdash M : A \left[ \phi \ \phi' \right]}$

Fig. 23. Satisfaction from Hybrid Logic

Figure 23 also adds program terms M. The setup for satisfaction  $\mathfrak{Q}_\phi$  looks quite similar to that for  $[A\cdot\phi]$  because it is: resource types are underlyingly a kind of satisfaction. Just like  $\multimap R$ , however, the formulation of satisfaction given here is unsatisfactory. The first issue is that  $\mathfrak{Q}E$  forgets resources—or information— $\phi'$  being depended upon, causing the non-interference theorem to fail; Gouni et al. [2025a] points this out. This can be remedied by replacing  $\mathfrak{Q}E$  with  $\mathfrak{Q}E$ -new as is done there. The more poignant and subtle issue is that our safety properties again fail unless  $\mathfrak{Q}_\phi$  is exactly a negative connective. Importantly, it must suspend its contents, following Levy [1999]. The reason for this is precisely that given for  $[A\cdot\phi]$ 's design in Section 5.  $\mathfrak{Q}E$ -new does not remedy this because it does not give satisfaction any syntax which could induce suspension. Addressing this leads to the effectful structure we noted regarding  $[A\cdot\phi]$  in Section 3. So the journey from hybrid logic and resource semantics to our system is completely determined by metatheoretic issues driven by our attention paid to computational behavior.

We deploy resource semantics as a programming language and explore their inherent resource reasoning abilities, rather than using them as a bridge to conventional regimes. It is due to this departure from the latter that invariants from conventional linearity such as non-aliasing become unnatural. It would be strange if these were naturally enforced by a bare resource semantics, because this would preclude needing embeddings like in Figure 22 to do so. On that note, the basis of our language as a resource semantics allows it to *meta*-express intuitionistic linear logic. This justifies our use of the terms affine, linear, ordered, and strict to refer to the activation of various combinations of structural rules within our system: they correspond to the usual rules working on typing contexts and can be leveraged to enforce ordinary substructurality. We outline the translation in Appendix A of Gouni et al. [2025b], deferring to Reed [2009] for the full result.

6.1.1 Quantification and Adjoint Logic's Shifts. Our language's status as a hybrid logic provides us important insights about quantifiers. Universal and existential quantification and their interaction with modes bears a striking similarity to the upshift and downshift connectives found in Adjoint Logic [Pruiksma et al. 2018]. There, upshift  $\uparrow A$  and downshift  $\downarrow A$  respectively act to make A either less or more restricted with respect to weakening and contraction (adding structural rules imposes less restrictions). Upshift is reflected in our system via universal quantification—by eliminating it—and downshift by existential quantification—by introducing it. Each of upshift and downshift is of the same polarity as its counterpart in our system. The Adjoint Logic analogues to our  $\phi \geq m$  premises—essentially, that the antecedents and succedents with which shifted propositions interact are at compatible modes—are also checked while eliminating upshifts and introducing downshifts.

This is no mistake, and arises directly from the foundations of our language in hybrid logic and resource semantics. Hybrid logic, as mentioned, internalizes the Kripke semantics of modal logic, specifically worlds and quantification over them. Resource semantics use these syntactic worlds—which we call resource variables—to bridge substructural reasoning into a structural setting. Resource semantics can be thought of as internalizing Kripke models for substructural logics [Kamide 2002]. **Our quantification connectives and their mode-varying behavior, which has not been available in prior work on resource semantics, can be thought of as a syntactic reification of the Kripke semantics of shifts in Adjoint Logic.** Briefly, shifting a type *upwards* to be less restricted semantically involves a bounded universal quantification over all resources less restricted than the higher mode being shifted to, which it is permitted to use in its implementation. Shifting a type *downwards* to be more restricted involves a bounded existential quantification witnessing that the resources it used in its implementation are less restricted than the lower mode it shifted to. We leave a full development of this idea to future work.

#### 6.2 Graded Monads and Modalities

The second body of prior work to which ours bears significant resemblance is that on graded coeffects and effects. In the latter case, *grading* refers to indexing effects with partially ordered monoids [Orchard, Wadler, et al. 2020]. Our resource contexts [ $\rho_1 \rho_1 \rho_2$ ] are partially ordered monoids where the order is induced by weakening. Contraction and mobility relate to partial idempotency and commutativity, set up to preserve associativity. The unital element is the empty context []. In Section 3 we pointed out that a strong monad emerged from the resource type [ $A \cdot \phi$ ]. In other words, **our system is close to one of graded effects.** We say *close* here because it is unclear to what extent the quantification and mode shifting behavior available in our system can be accounted for, and because the *directed* nature of contraction and mobility in QRTT precludes them from corresponding precisely to idempotency and commutativity *equations*.

Theories of graded modal types [Atkey 2018; Gaboardi et al. 2016; Ghica and A. I. Smith 2014; Orchard, Liepelt, et al. 2019; Petricek et al. 2014] generally focus on resource reasoning as a graded *coeffect* rather than as a graded *effect*, despite supporting the latter. Indeed, Orchard, Liepelt, et al. [2019] note that they "focus mainly on graded [coeffects], which [are] heavily integrated with linearity." Coeffects are connected to computational *inputs* [Petricek et al. 2014], whereas effects naturally speak about the *outputs* of a computation.

Literature which positions graded effects in service of resource reasoning includes Orchard and Yoshida [2016], which establishes the relationship between graded effects and session types. The latter are Curry-Howard correspondent to the linear sequent calculus [Toninho et al. 2012]. Danielsson [2008] uses a natural number graded monad analogous to that available in the purely affine fragment of our system to establish basic time complexity results of lazy functional programs. Hughes et al. [2025] recently developed an account of region-based memory management using effects, explicitly intending to avoid conventional substructural typing for better compatibility with C-like languages. These are all towards specific applications, however; isolating the new form of substructurality is not the object of study. Beyond these works there are extensive prior accounts of graded and indexed effects [Fujii et al. 2016; Katsumata 2014; McDermott and Uustalu 2022; Orchard, Wadler, et al. 2020]. Their connection to resource reasoning in the sense of substructurality has remained largely unexplored, though, with priority given instead to increasing the expressive power of standard effects. Whereas most prior work focuses on the general framework of graded effects, we focus on a particular class of graded effects which provides a reimagination of conventional substructural reasoning and richer insights therein. The soundness theorems in Section 5 are also more interesting than for graded systems studied previously [Orchard, Liepelt, et al. 2019], which largely cover syntactic type safety.

Finally, we are able to leverage our simplified setting both for more powerful abstraction facilities than in prior work and for smoother integration between our different modes of reasoning. On the first point, **QRTT** supports existential and higher-rank quantification over grades whereas prior theoretical developments have focused on prenex polymorphism [Orchard, Liepelt, et al. 2019]. This was essential in Section 4 for exposing resource variables with module-defined semantics. And from a practical perspective, prior work accounting for arbitrary grades is not user-extensible [Moon et al. 2021; Orchard, Liepelt, et al. 2019]; the language implementation must be modified with extra SMT encodings supporting new grades. Our unified framework accounts for a full range of examples under a single, simple set of mechanics.

# 6.3 Trace-Based Types

A final category of related work is in type and effect systems reasoning over traces of events produced by a program. Our resource contexts can be thought of as such traces, particularly within the ordered setting. Skalka and S. Smith [2004] employ an operational semantics much like that in Section 5 to track the history of operations executed by a program, likewise approximating them via a type system to capture temporal safety properties. Koskinen and Terauchi [2014] generalize this idea to encompass infinite traces, accounting for a number of *liveness* properties falling outside the focus of the current work on *safety*. More recently, Zhou et al. [2024] explored *symbolic finite automata* reified within types as a medium for constraining program execution. Their setting is richer in that program variables can be mentioned in traces, yet potentially also less expressive in that our per-resource mode variability may lie outside the class of formal languages supported there. We suspect our system offers strong logical justification to much prior work in this area, but leave establishing the precise nature of the correspondence to future work.

### 7 Conclusion

We have noted future work throughout, and summarize and supplement our comments here. The main points of future work are design considerations for a source-level language, some of which have been surfaced in the process of writing the examples in Section 4. These are not merely syntactic issues, but e.g. heuristics for precluding writing the forcing! and suspension # operations. We already hinted at one such mechanic in Section 3.2.1 and Section 4 when we assumed that functions and let definitions would suspend their bodies if ambient resources were present. Beyond this, developing algorithmic type checking and inference is essential for a practical implementation. Adding recursive types would also be attractive, and present complications for certain fragments of the system: for instance, affine resources cannot be used straightforwardly with non-termination.

This work has presented a *highly general* output-based, effect-flavored approach to substructural reasoning, contrasting with the input-based, coeffectful approaches largely seen before. We have shown a simple, powerful type system for programming under this regime, invoking proof-theoretic ideas and connections to the literature to justify our design choices. We have shown it to be useful for encoding a wide range of programming problems, and expect it to be applicable to many more.

#### **Data Availability Statement**

Referenced appendices, auxiliary definitions, and full proofs are available at Gouni et al. [2025b].

# Acknowledgements

We thank the anonymous reviewers for their thorough feedback; any remaining oversights or errors are ours. We would also like to thank Corinthia Aberlé, Harrison Grodin, Juli O'Connor, and

 $<sup>^5</sup>$ Note that the Granule language has implemented higher-ranked quantification over grades as unpublished work.

Tesla Zhang for insightful discussions. This research was supported by the Department of Defense and the National Science Foundation under Grant Nos. H98230-23-C-0275 and CCF-1901033. The lead author was supported by a Sansom Endowed Presidential Fellowship.

#### References

Alan R. Anderson et al.. 1992. Entailment, Vol. II: The Logic of Relevance and Necessity. Princeton University Press.

Robert Atkey. 2018. "Syntax and Semantics of Quantitative Type Theory." In: *Proceedings of the 33rd Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science* (LICS '18), 56–65. doi:10.1145/3209108.3209189.

Nick Benton and Philip Wadler. 1996. "Linear Logic, Monads and the Lambda Calculus." In: Proceedings of the 11th Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (LICS '96), 420. doi:10.1109/LICS.1996.561458.

Elias Castegren and Tobias Wrigstad. 2016. "Reference Capabilities for Concurrency Control." In: 30th European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming (ECOOP 2016) (Leibniz International Proceedings in Informatics (LIPIcs)). Vol. 56, 5:1–5:26. doi:10.4230/LIPIcs.ECOOP.2016.5.

Nils Anders Danielsson. 2008. "Lightweight semiformal time complexity analysis for purely functional data structures." In: Proceedings of the 35th Annual ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages (POPL '08), 133–144. doi:10.1145/1328438.1328457.

Dorothy E. Denning. 1982. Cryptography and data security. Addison-Wesley.

Stephen Dolan. 2016. "Algebraic subtyping." Ph.D. Dissertation. University of Cambridge.

Matt Fairtlough and Michael Mendler. 1997. "Propositional Lax Logic." *Information and Computation*, 137, 1, 1–33. doi:10.100 6/inco.1997.2627.

Soichiro Fujii, Shin-ya Katsumata, and Paul-André Melliès. 2016. "Towards a Formal Theory of Graded Monads." In: Foundations of Software Science and Computation Structures, 513–530. doi:10.1007/978-3-662-49630-5 30.

Marco Gaboardi, Shin-ya Katsumata, Dominic Orchard, Flavien Breuvart, and Tarmo Uustalu. 2016. "Combining effects and coeffects via grading." In: *Proceedings of the 21st ACM SIGPLAN International Conference on Functional Programming* (ICFP 2016), 476–489. doi:10.1145/2951913.2951939.

Deepak Garg and Frank Pfenn. 2006. "Non-Interference in Constructive Authorization Logic." In: Proceedings of the 19th IEEE Workshop on Computer Security Foundations (CSFW '06), 283–296. doi:10.1109/CSFW.2006.18.

Dan R. Ghica and Alex I. Smith. 2014. "Bounded Linear Types in a Resource Semiring." In: *Proceedings of the 23rd European Symposium on Programming Languages and Systems - Volume 8410*, 331–350. doi:10.1007/978-3-642-54833-8\_18.

Jean-Yves Girard. 1987. "Linear logic." Theoretical Computer Science, 50, 1, 1-101. doi:10.1016/0304-3975(87)90045-4.

Jean-Yves Girard, Andre Scedrov, and Philip J. Scott. 1992. "Bounded linear logic: a modular approach to polynomial-time computability." *Theoretical Computer Science*, 97, 1, 1–66. doi:https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-3975(92)90386-T.

Hemant Gouni, Frank Pfenning, and Jonathan Aldrich. Oct. 2025a. "Structural Information Flow: A Fresh Look at Types for Non-interference." *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 9, OOPSLA2, Article 414, (Oct. 2025), 27 pages. doi:10.1145/3764116.

Hemant Gouni, Frank Pfenning, and Jonathan Aldrich. 2025b. Technical Report: Security Reasoning via Substructural Dependency Tracking. Zenodo. (2025). doi:10.5281/zenodo.17772505.

Sergio Gusmeroli, Salvatore Piccione, and Domenico Rotondi. 2013. "A capability-based security approach to manage access control in the Internet of Things." *Mathematical and Computer Modelling*, 58, 5, 1189–1205. doi:10.1016/j.mcm.2013.02.006.

Susan Horwitz, Jan Prins, and Thomas Reps. July 1989. "Integrating noninterfering versions of programs." ACM Trans. Program. Lang. Syst., 11, 3, (July 1989), 345–387. doi:10.1145/65979.65980.

Jack Hughes, Michael Vollmer, and Mark Batty. 2025. "Spegion: Implicit and Non-Lexical Regions with Sized Allocations."
In: 39th European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming (ECOOP 2025) (Leibniz International Proceedings in Informatics (LIPIcs)). Vol. 333, 15:1–15:26. doi:10.4230/LIPIcs.ECOOP.2025.15.

Junyoung Jang, Sophia Roshal, Frank Pfenning, and Brigitte Pientka. 2024. "Adjoint Natural Deduction." In: 9th International Conference on Formal Structures for Computation and Deduction (FSCD 2024) (Leibniz International Proceedings in Informatics (LIPIcs)). Vol. 299, 15:1–15:23. doi:10.4230/LIPIcs.FSCD.2024.15.

Norihiro Kamide. Sept. 2002. "Kripke Semantics for Modal Substructural Logics." J. of Logic, Lang. and Inf., 11, 4, (Sept. 2002), 453–470. doi:10.1023/A:1019915908844.

Max Kanovich, Stepan Kuznetsov, Vivek Nigam, and Andre Scedrov. 2018. "A Logical Framework with Commutative and Non-commutative Subexponentials." In: *Automated Reasoning*, 228–245. doi:10.1007/978-3-319-94205-6\_16.

Max Kanovich, Stepan Kuznetsov, Vivek Nigam, and Andre Scedrov. 2019. "Subexponentials in non-commutative linear logic." *Mathematical Structures in Computer Science*, 29, 8, 1217–1249. doi:10.1017/S0960129518000117.

Shin-ya Katsumata. 2014. "Parametric effect monads and semantics of effect systems." In: Proceedings of the 41st ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages (POPL '14), 633-645. doi:10.1145/2535838.2535846.

G. A. Kavvos. Jan. 2019. "Modalities, cohesion, and information flow." *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 3, POPL, Article 20, (Jan. 2019), 29 pages. doi:10.1145/3290333.

- Eric Koskinen and Tachio Terauchi. 2014. "Local temporal reasoning." In: Proceedings of the Joint Meeting of the Twenty-Third EACSL Annual Conference on Computer Science Logic (CSL) and the Twenty-Ninth Annual ACM/IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science (LICS) (CSL-LICS '14) Article 59, 10 pages. doi:10.1145/2603088.2603138.
- Paul Blain Levy. 1999. "Call-by-Push-Value: A Subsuming Paradigm." In: Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Typed Lambda Calculi and Applications (TLCA '99), 228–242. doi:10.1007/3-540-48959-2\_17.
- Theodore A. Linden. Dec. 1976. "Operating System Structures to Support Security and Reliable Software." *ACM Comput. Surv.*, 8, 4, (Dec. 1976), 409–445. doi:10.1145/356678.356682.
- Daniel Marshall and Dominic Orchard. Apr. 2024. "Functional Ownership through Fractional Uniqueness." Proc. ACM Program. Lang., 8, OOPSLA1, Article 131, (Apr. 2024), 31 pages. doi:10.1145/3649848.
- Conor McBride. 2016. "I Got Plenty o' Nuttin'." In: A List of Successes That Can Change the World: Essays Dedicated to Philip Wadler on the Occasion of His 60th Birthday. Ed. by Sam Lindley, Conor McBride, Phil Trinder, and Don Sannella. Springer International Publishing, 207–233. doi:10.1007/978-3-319-30936-1 12.
- Dylan McDermott and Tarmo Uustalu. 2022. "Flexibly Graded Monads and Graded Algebras." In: Mathematics of Program Construction: 14th International Conference (MPC 2022), 102–128. doi:10.1007/978-3-031-16912-0\_4.
- J. McLean. 1996. "A general theory of composition for a class of "possibilistic" properties." *IEEE Transactions on Software Engineering*, 22, 1, 53–67. doi:10.1109/32.481534.
- Eugenio Moggi. 1989. Computational lambda-calculus and monads. IEEE Press, 14–23. doi:https://doi.org/10.1109/LICS.1989.39155.
- Benjamin Moon, Harley Eades III, and Dominic Orchard. 2021. "Graded Modal Dependent Type Theory." In: *Programming Languages and Systems*, 462–490. doi:10.1007/978-3-030-72019-3\_17.
- Jamie Morgenstern, Deepak Garg, and Frank Pfenning. 2011. "A Proof-Carrying File System with Revocable and Use-Once Certificates." In: Security and Trust Management - 7th International Workshop, (STM 2011), Revised Selected Papers (Lecture Notes in Computer Science). Vol. 7170, 40–55. doi:10.1007/978-3-642-29963-6\_5.
- Dominic Orchard, Vilem-Benjamin Liepelt, and Harley Eades III. July 2019. "Quantitative program reasoning with graded modal types." *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 3, ICFP, Article 110, (July 2019), 30 pages. doi:10.1145/3341714.
- Dominic Orchard, Philip Wadler, and Harley Eades III. 2020. "Unifying graded and parameterised monads." In: Eighth Workshop on Mathematically Structured Functional Programming (MSFP). doi:https://doi.org/10.4204/EPTCS.317.2.
- Dominic Orchard and Nobuko Yoshida. 2016. "Effects as sessions, sessions as effects." Principles of Programming Languages, 568–581. doi:10.1145/2837614.2837634.
- Tomas Petricek, Dominic Orchard, and Alan Mycroft. 2014. "Coeffects: a calculus of context-dependent computation." International Conference on Functional Programming, 123–135. doi:10.1145/2628136.2628160.
- $Frank\ Pfenning.\ 2023.\ ``Lecture\ Notes\ on\ Resource\ Semantics.''\ https://www.cs.cmu.edu/-fp/courses/15836-f23/lectures/19-resource.pdf.$
- Gordon Plotkin and John Power. 2001. "Adequacy for Algebraic Effects." In: Foundations of Software Science and Computation Structures, 1–24. doi:10.1007/3-540-45315-6\_1.
- A. N. Prior. 1968. ""Now"." Noûs, 2, 2, 101–119. doi:10.2307/2214699.
- Klaas Pruiksma, William Chargin, Frank Pfenning, and Jason Reed. 2018. "Adjoint logic." Unpublished manuscript. https://www.cs.cmu.edu/~fp/papers/adjoint18b.pdf.
- Jason Reed. 2009. "A hybrid logical framework." Ph.D. Dissertation. Carnegie Mellon University.
- $\label{logic:logic:preserving:preserving:logic:preserving:logic:preserving:logic:preserving:preserving:logic:preserving:logic:preserving:pres$
- Jason Reed and Benjamin C. Pierce. 2010. "Distance makes the types grow stronger: a calculus for differential privacy." In: Proceedings of the 15th ACM SIGPLAN International Conference on Functional Programming (ICFP '10), 157–168. doi:10.1145/1863543.1863568.
- Sophia Roshal and Frank Pfenning. 2025. Unpublished communications. https://www.cs.cmu.edu/~fp/courses/15417-s25/lectures/18-adjord.pdf.
- Christian Skalka and Scott Smith. 2004. "History Effects and Verification." In: *Programming Languages and Systems*, 107–128. doi:10.1007/978-3-540-30477-7\_8.
- Geoffrey Smith. 2009. "On the Foundations of Quantitative Information Flow." In: Foundations of Software Science and Computational Structures, 288–302. doi:10.1007/978-3-642-00596-1\_21.
- L. Snyder. Mar. 1981. "Formal Models of Capability-Based Protection Systems." *IEEE Trans. Comput.*, 30, 3, (Mar. 1981), 172–181. doi:10.1109/TC.1981.1675753.
- Sven Stork, Karl Naden, Joshua Sunshine, Manuel Mohr, Alcides Fonseca, Paulo Marques, and Jonathan Aldrich. Mar. 2014. "Æminium: A Permission-Based Concurrent-by-Default Programming Language Approach." *ACM Trans. Program. Lang. Syst.*, 36, 1, Article 2, (Mar. 2014), 42 pages. doi:10.1145/2543920.
- Amin Timany, Robbert Krebbers, Derek Dreyer, and Lars Birkedal. Nov. 2024. "A Logical Approach to Type Soundness." J. ACM, 71, 6, Article 40, (Nov. 2024), 75 pages. doi:10.1145/3676954.

Bernardo Toninho, Luis Caires, and Frank Pfenning. 2012. "Functions as Session-Typed Processes." In: Foundations of Software Science and Computational Structures, 346–360. doi:10.1007/978-3-642-28729-9\_23.

Zhe Zhou, Qianchuan Ye, Benjamin Delaware, and Suresh Jagannathan. June 2024. "A HAT Trick: Automatically Verifying Representation Invariants using Symbolic Finite Automata." *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 8, PLDI, Article 203, (June 2024), 25 pages. doi:10.1145/3656433.

$$\begin{split} & \llbracket \mathsf{unit} \rrbracket \triangleleft \phi \triangleq [\mathsf{unit} \cdot \phi] \\ & \llbracket A \multimap B \rrbracket \triangleleft \phi \triangleq \forall (\rho. [\llbracket A \rrbracket \triangleleft \circ \cdot \rho] \longrightarrow \llbracket B \rrbracket \triangleleft \phi; \rho) \\ & \llbracket A \longrightarrow B \rrbracket \triangleleft \phi \triangleq \llbracket A \rrbracket \triangleleft \circ \longrightarrow \llbracket B \rrbracket \triangleleft \phi \end{split}$$

Fig. 24. Translating Intuitionistic Linear Logic into Our System

# A Appendix: Translating Intuitionistic Linear Logic (ILL)

Using the prior two connectives, we outline an meta-embedding of ILL propositions in the style of Reed [2009] and Reed and Pfenning [2010]. The type translation is shown in Figure 24. We cover linear implication  $\rightarrow$  and nonlinear implication  $\rightarrow$ . The latter stands in for the exponential modality!, used by [Girard 1987] to decompose  $\rightarrow$  as ! $A \rightarrow B$ . We prefer to show translations for negative connectives because, as noted by Reed [2009], positives like the exponential modality present complications which are beside the main thrust of our work. Translating the nonlinear behavior of  $\rightarrow$  is key demonstrating a faithful embedding.

The idea is to associate with each linear assumption a linear resource variable  $\rho$  which is propagated to the output of the computation. In the proof term, assumptions will be forced when used and therefore increase the resource count. The resource encapsulation behavior of negative connectives in our system introduces slight additional complications, but should not fundamentally change the proof strategy taken in Reed [2009]; we refer interested readers there. It should also be possible to prove that the translation outlined here is *focus-preserving* as in Reed and Pfenning [2010], that is, straightforwardly conserves the structure of proofs in ILL. We leave a full proof-theoretic treatment of our language to future work.

# B Appendix: Why non-local contraction?

Why can't we use the standard local formulation of contraction? First, observe that if all resources in a context are mobile, then there is no difference between the ordinary formulation of contraction and ours. The change we have made is purely in service of supporting ordered reasoning. Now consider having  $[\alpha \alpha]$  where  $\alpha$  is not exchangeable or mobile but has *conventional* contraction. Figure 25 pictures such a program.

```
1 val f1 : [α] int -> [α] int
2 let f1 x = !x + !x

3 8 let result1 : [bd] int = f1 y

4 val f2 : [α] int -> [αα] int
5 let f2 x = !x + !x

10 let result2 : [?] = f2 y
```

Fig. 25. Failure of Local Contraction

f1 and f2 show two distinct typings for the same term, similar to those discussed in Section 1. The first takes advantage of permitting adjacent instances of  $\alpha$  to be contracted, with the body producing  $\alpha$  twice but the result type only showing one. Calling f1 on line 8 with y at type [bd] int yields result1 at type [bd] int. The  $\alpha$  here was instantiated to bd, the details of which we will discuss in the next section. The second typing f2 does not contract its result type, leaving both  $\alpha$ s in it. We call it with the same y as before. What should result2's [bdd] be filled with? A plausible candidate is [bdd] int. But even if [bdd] int as with result1. The effect is that resource variable

**instantiation and usage of local contraction do not commute** because the latter may become unavailable after the former. This manifests in Kanovich et al. [2019] as a failure of local soundness in an ordered sequent calculus. The solution they adopt there is precisely the one given here, which is to make contraction *non-local*; this also forces it to be *directed*, or left-right sensitive.

Exchange is transformed into mobility for less serious reasons, in order to work more smoothly with varying ordering between resources. In the presence of mode variability, even the usual formulation of exchange becomes directed because an exchangeable variable may move either left or right. Mobility simply reifies the idea that exchange should be a property of a single variable and parametric in the modes of all others, rather than regarding two of them simultaneously [Kanovich et al. 2018, 2019; Roshal and Pfenning 2025]. This forces it to be non-local. Despite contraction and exchange undergoing similar changes, the reasoning for each is flipped: with contraction, the necessity for non-locality causes directedness, and with exchange, the need for directedness causes non-locality. Though both have made appearances in the literature, Section 4.4 will show that in the output-based setting the left and right variants independently enable certain important forms of protocol reasoning. Prior to examples, we first review the core type machinery and its integration with the preceding structural rules.

#### C Non-Interference

The second property states that dependency tracking must be faithful (recall Section 2.2) which enables our system to be used for sound information flow reasoning. We use a binary logical relation here because non-interference is a hyperproperty [McLean 1996], being necessarily a matter of multiple related traces rather than a singular one. Most theories of information flow work in a semilattice, but relaxing the substructural properties does away with such structure. We show here that semilattices, though convenient, are not prerequisite to information flow.

The binary logical relation  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\Delta]$  can be read "e and e' are equal at type A and security level  $\phi_1$  under observer level  $\phi_2$  and in-scope resources  $\Delta$ ." It is shown in Figure 26 and uses the same intuitions regarding polarity for definining each connective. The main departure from the previous is that in addition to requiring expressions to behave correctly, it also requires both involved to behave the same way—for instance, expressions at sum type must evaluate to the same injection. The other difference is that the production of resources is no longer considered in the behavior of expressions under evaluation; we revert to an untagged operational semantics here. This is because the security level  $\phi_1$  is not a resource count, but tracks information dependencies: it states which inputs the expression depends on. The critical interaction is with the observer level  $\phi_2$ , which establishes the maximum security level of the data we may use.

In particular, observe that the starred base case of the binary logical relation may be satisfied in two ways: one by proving  $\phi_1 \notin \operatorname{poset}_\Delta(\phi_2)$ , and the other by recursively satisfying the relation after evaluation to values. The second is similar to the unary case; the first is the most interesting.  $\operatorname{poset}_\Delta(\phi_2)$  generates, for a hypothetical computation at output  $\phi_2$ , all fragments of  $\phi_2$  that its inputs could have. For instance, in a fully ordered setting a computation at [abc] may depend on inputs [a] and [bc], but never on an input [ba] because the latter is not a fragment of the former. If  $\phi_1$  is in this set then data at the current security level could be used towards a computation at level  $\phi_2$ —such a computation would be permitted to *observe* an input at  $\phi_1$ . Observation being impermissible satisfies the logical relation because unobservable data cannot be used in the computation, so it can be ignored. The definition of  $\operatorname{poset}_\Delta$  is elided for brevity.

The binary relation enjoys reverse closure and both forms of monotonicity, whose statements are analogous to the prior case and which we elide. The latter two rely on a general lemma stated

$$e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \phi_1 \notin \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \text{ or } e_1 \text{ val, } e'_1 \text{ val, } e \longmapsto^* e_1, e' \longmapsto^* e'_1, \\ e_1 \leadsto^* e_1, e' \longmapsto^* e'_1, \\ e_1 \leadsto^* e'_1 \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & \downarrow \sim e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \top$$

$$1 \cdot e \sim 1 \cdot e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ r \cdot e \sim r \cdot e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \sim \langle e'_1, e'_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & e \sim e' \in [A \cdot \phi] \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m, \\ & e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in [\phi/\rho^m] A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & e \sim e' \in A_1 \longrightarrow A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \forall \phi_1 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi'_1), \phi'_2 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \ . \\ & e_1 \ val, e'_1 \ val, \\ & e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi'_1 \ [\phi'_2] \ [\Delta] \implies \\ & \operatorname{ap}(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e'; e'_1) \in A_2 \mid \phi'_1 \ [\phi'_2] \ [\Delta] \\ & e \sim e' \in \forall (\rho^m.A) \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m \implies \\ & e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\rho^m] A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$$

Fig. 26. Logical Relation for Non-Interference

in terms of the poset<sub> $\Delta$ </sub> relation. In a word, it is fine to increase the security level arbitrarily. Note that this would *not* be sound if  $\phi_1$  was a resource count and had to be justified computationally.

**Lemma C.1** (Security Level Increase). *If*  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  *and*  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  *then*  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_1' [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

There is a form of *antitonicity* for the observer level. Just as it is sound to *raise the security level* with respect to the observer, increasing the gap between them, so too for *lowering the observer*.

**Lemma C.2** (Observer Antitonicity). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$  *and*  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  *then*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2'] \ [\Delta]$ .

The relation also enjoys symmetry and transitivity, whose straightforward statements we elide, but not reflexivity: it is a *partial equivalence relation*, standard for binary logical relations. It is undesirable to have reflexivity for free, because we only want expressions to be in the logical relation reflexively as a matter of typing. The fundamental theorem states this. The generalized logical relation is nearly the same as before, substituting away free variables for related terms.

**Theorem C.3** (Fundamental Theorem). Fix 
$$\Delta_0$$
. If  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  then  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi$ .

We can now make Corollary C.4 rigorous. The "is not a potential input" condition is given in terms of poset<sub> $\Delta$ </sub>. That e must be the constant function is stated by establishing an equality under the logical relation between e and a function which uses e but is constant in its argument.

**Corollary C.4** (Non-Interference). If we have  $\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ \text{ and } c \text{ val } and \phi_1 \notin \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \text{ then } \circ \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda}^{\phi_2} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} \lambda(x.\operatorname{ap}(e;c)) \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ.$ 

The justification of our logical relation with respect to observational equivalence is the same as in Gouni et al. [2025a], which deploys a specialized non-interference relation for the fully structural case. Briefly, we respect the polarity of each connective, explicitly inspecting positives, and have an internal notion of observation in  $\phi_2$ . That our system enjoys non-interference means it continues to function perfectly well for reasoning about information flow issues like secret leakage in the absence of full structurality.

C.0.1 Non-Interference and Adjoint Logic's Independence. Adjoint Logic [Pruiksma et al. 2018] maintains that the substructructural mode of a type must reflect the lowest mode of the data it depends on. So structural data is not permitted to depend on linear data, because the former may be used multiply which is against that allowed by the latter. This is semantically incomplete, since it is permissible for structural data to depend on linear data so long as the former is only used linearly. However, it is essential to being able to straightforwardly compose propositions that this restriction, called *independence*, be in place. Jang et al. [2024, p. 22] uses independence towards a dead code elimination theorem which permits eliminating all data at lower mode than the output.

Our analogous property is *non-interference*. Corollary C.4 shows that no computation in our system may depend on resources it has not declared. This is again semantically incomplete, since a computation might be used in a way which does not exercise an omitted resource. However, non-interference is necessary for the ability to use expressions in arbitrary contexts without violating their invariants, or compositionality. This property is fundamentally connected to program slicing [Horwitz et al. 1989], and it is sound in our setting to cut away all expressions at higher resource contexts than the one declared in the output of the program. The logical relation does exactly this in the  $\phi_1 \notin \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  case when it ignores unobservable data. That both systems both pay special attention to these properties is no mistake.

Our non-interference theorem can be seen as a reconstruction of the independence property using explicit Kripke worlds, or resource variables. Begin by interpreting each mode as the collection of computational inputs, or resource variables, it represents a dependency on. That modes must reflect the substructurally lowest depended-upon input is then immediate from non-interference. We leave a full treatment of the bridge from Adjoint Logic into our system to future work. A close inspection of the valuation relation from Kamide [2002, §3] suggests that the logical relations presented here approximate semantic models of substructural logics. Kavvos [2019] observed that many modal type theories exhibit non-interference, but most do not place on it the special emphasis seen here.

# D Appendix: Definitions

Note that there is a surface-level change in syntax here, using  $\sqcup$  instead of juxtaposition for concatenating resource contexts and treating the latter explicitly as lists of resources. We do this to make explicit what is occurring in subtle portions of proofs.

# D.1 Syntax

Dependency Vars 
$$\alpha_1^m, \alpha_2^m, \ldots$$
 Vars  $x_1, x_2, \ldots$ 

Substructural Modes 
$$m \subseteq \{ w, CB, CF, MB, MF \}$$

$$Dependencies \phi := \circ \mid \phi; \alpha^m$$

$$Types A, B := unit \mid [A \cdot \phi] \mid A \to B \mid \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid A + B \mid A \otimes B \mid \exists (\alpha^m.A)$$

$$Expressions e := \#e \mid !e \mid \lambda(x.e) \mid ap(e_1; e_2) \mid \Lambda(\alpha^m.e) \mid e[\phi] \mid \langle \rangle \mid x$$

$$\mid 1 \cdot e \mid r \cdot e \mid case \ e \ \{ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \}$$

$$\mid \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \mid split \ e_1 \ into \ \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \ in \ e_2$$

$$\mid pack[\phi](e) \mid open(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$$

### D.2 Typing Rules

$$\frac{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi \qquad \Delta, \alpha^m; \Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi' \qquad \Delta \vdash A_2 \qquad \Delta \vdash \phi'}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2) : A_2 \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi}$$

$$\begin{array}{lll} \text{T-InjL} & & \text{T-InjR} \\ \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi} & \underline{\Delta \vdash A_2} & \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_2 \mid \phi} & \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_2 \mid \phi} & \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi} \\ \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash r \cdot e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi} & & \underline{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash r \cdot e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi} \\ \end{array}$$

$$\frac{\text{T-Case}}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \qquad \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi' \qquad \Delta; \Gamma, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_2 : A \mid \phi'}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{case} \; e \; \{\; 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid \mathsf{r} \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \; \} : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi}$$

$$\frac{\text{T-Pair}}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1 \qquad \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi_2}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1}$$

$$\frac{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \qquad \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi'}{\Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{split} \; e \; \mathsf{into} \; \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \; \mathsf{in} \; e_1 : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi}$$

#### D.3 Operational Semantics

 $\overline{\Lambda(\alpha^m.e)[\phi'] \mid \phi \longmapsto [\phi'/\alpha^m]e \mid \phi}$ 

Proc. ACM Program. Lang., Vol. 10, No. POPL, Article 27. Publication date: January 2026.

$$\frac{\text{E-Pack-Cong}}{e \mid \phi \longmapsto e' \mid \phi'} \frac{\text{E-Open-Cong}}{e_1 \mid \phi \longmapsto e_1' \mid \phi'}$$

$$\frac{e_1 \mid \phi \longmapsto e_1' \mid \phi'}{\text{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2) \mid \phi \longmapsto \text{open}(e_1'; \alpha^m, x.e_2) \mid \phi'}$$

$$\frac{\text{E-Open-}\beta}{\text{open}(\text{pack}[\phi](e_1); \alpha^m, x.e_2) \mid \phi \longmapsto [\phi/\alpha^m][e_1/x]e_2 \mid \phi} \frac{\text{E-Track}}{e^{\phi} \mid \phi' \longmapsto e \mid \phi \sqcup \phi'}$$

#### D.4 Formation

D.4.1  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$ .

F-1
$$\frac{}{\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \alpha^m}$$

D.4.2  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .

$$\frac{\text{F-2}}{\Delta \vdash \circ} \qquad \frac{\text{F-3}}{\Delta \vdash \alpha^m} \qquad \Delta \vdash \phi}{\Delta \vdash \phi; \alpha^m}$$

D.4.3  $\Delta \vdash A$ .

D.4.4  $\Delta \vdash e$ .

$$\frac{F-22}{\Delta \vdash e} \frac{F-37}{\Delta \vdash e \mid \phi \mid} \frac{F-37}{\Delta \vdash e \mid \Delta \vdash \phi} \frac{F-38}{\Delta \vdash e \mid \Delta \vdash \phi \mid} \frac{\Delta \vdash e_1 \quad \Delta, \alpha^m \vdash e_2}{\Delta \vdash \mathsf{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x. e_2)}$$

D.4.5  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .

**D.5**  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ 

$$\phi_1 \sqcup \circ \triangleq \phi_1$$

$$\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2; \alpha^m \triangleq (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2); \alpha^m$$

**D.6**  $\phi \geq m$ 

$$\frac{\phi \ge m' \qquad m \supseteq m'}{\phi \colon \alpha^m > m'}$$

**D.7**  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Lambda} \phi_2$ 

I-Refl Contract-Back 
$$\frac{\phi_{1};\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}'\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2} \quad \text{CB}\in m}{\phi_{1};\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{2}\sqcup\phi_{2}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{2}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{1} \quad \text{CF}\in m}{\phi_{2}\sqcup\phi_{2}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{2}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{1}} \qquad \text{CF}\in m}{\phi_{2}\sqcup\phi_{2}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{2}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{1}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{2}\sqcup\phi_{2}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{2}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{1}}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}'\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2} \quad \text{MF}\in m}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2} \quad \text{MF}\in m}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}';\rho^{m}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{1\text{-Weaken}}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}'\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \Delta\vdash\alpha^{m} \quad \text{W}\in m}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}'\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \Delta\vdash\alpha^{m} \quad \text{W}\in m}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}'\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\varphi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}}{\phi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{1}''\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}\phi_{2}} \qquad \frac{\varphi_{1}\sqcup\phi_{2}''$$

## **D.8** $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$

#### **D.9** Substitution

Note that we work with substitution on terms and types determined up to  $\alpha$ -equivalence; capture is not a concern. Substitution into types and expressions is as usual.

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}] \circ \triangleq \circ$$

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}] \Gamma, x : A \triangleq ([\phi/\alpha^{m}] \Gamma), x : [\phi/\alpha^{m}] A$$

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}] \circ \triangleq \circ$$

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}] (\phi'; \alpha^{m}) \triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}] \phi' \sqcup \phi$$

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}] (\phi'; \alpha_{1}^{m_{1}}) \triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}] \phi'; \alpha_{1}^{m_{1}}$$

# D.10 Structuralized Observer Level

$$\begin{split} & \text{inject}(\circ,\phi) \triangleq \phi \\ & \text{inject}(\phi_1;\alpha^m,\overline{\phi};\phi_2) \triangleq \text{inject}(\phi_1,\overline{\phi}) \sqcup \circ;\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \\ & \text{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi) \triangleq \{\, \Delta \vdash \phi_1^n \mid \exists \Delta \vdash \overline{\phi_2}^{n+1} \text{ . inject}(\phi_1^n,\overline{\phi_2}^{n+1}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \, \} \end{split}$$

## E Appendix: Resource Safety and Modularity

Note that there is a surface-level change in syntax here, using  $\sqcup$  instead of juxtaposition for concatenating resource contexts and treating the latter explicitly as lists of resources. We do this to make explicit what is occurring in subtle portions of proofs. It should be readily apparent how the presentation in the main text maps to the one here. We also presuppose that the logical relation is always well-formed, that is,  $\Delta \vdash A$ ,  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ ,  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ . We will only mention the maintenance of this presupposition when it is not clear from the context.

$$e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \exists \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \cdot e_1 \text{ val, } e \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1, \, e_1 \in A \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\langle \rangle \in \text{unit} \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \top$$

$$1 \cdot e_1 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq e_1 \in A_1 \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$r \cdot e_2 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq e_2 \in A_2 \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq e_1 \in A_1 \mid \Delta \mid, e_2 \in A_2 \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$\text{pack}[\phi](e_1) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m, e_1 \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$e \in [A \cdot \phi'] \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq !e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi' \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$e \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq e_1 \in A_1 \mid \Delta \mid, e_1 \text{ val} \implies \text{ap}(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\in} A_2 \mid \circ \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$e \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \Delta \mid \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m \implies e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \circ \mid \Delta \mid$$

$$e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \text{ or } e_1 \text{ val, } e'_1 \text{ val, } e \longmapsto^* e_1, e' \longmapsto^* e'_1, \\ e \mapsto^* e_1, e' \longmapsto^* e'_1, \\ e_1 \sim e'_1 \in A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ \langle \rangle \sim \langle \rangle \in \mathsf{unit} \ | \ \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \mathsf{T} \\ 1 \cdot e_1 \sim 1 \cdot e'_1 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ \mathsf{r} \cdot e_1 \sim \mathsf{r} \cdot e'_1 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \sim \langle e'_1, e'_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e_1) \sim \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e'_1) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m, \\ e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \\ e \sim e' \in [A \cdot \phi] \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta] \triangleq \forall \phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi'_1), \phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \ . \\ e_1 \text{ val, } e'_1 \text{ val, }$$

**Lemma E.1** (Associativity of  $\sqcup$ ).  $(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_3 = \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3)$ 

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_3$ .

(1) Case:  $\phi_3 = 0$ 

$$(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_3 \triangleq (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \circ$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \circ)$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3)$$

(2) Case:  $\phi_3 = \phi_3'; \alpha^m$ 

$$(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_3 \triangleq (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_3'; \alpha^m$$

$$\triangleq ((\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_3'); \alpha^m$$

$$\triangleq (\phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3')); \alpha^m$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3'); \alpha^m$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3'; \alpha^m)$$

$$\triangleq \phi_1 \sqcup (\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3)$$

**Lemma E.2** (Substitution distributes over  $\sqcup$ ).  $[\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) = [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ 

Proof. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_2$ .

(1) Case:  $\phi_2 = 0$ 

$$\begin{split} [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \circ) \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup \circ \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m] \circ \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2 \end{split}$$

(2) Case:  $\phi_2 = \phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$  where  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha^m$ 

$$\begin{split} [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'; \alpha_1^{m_1}) \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]((\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'); \alpha_1^{m_1}) \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'); \alpha_1^{m_1} \\ &\triangleq ([\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2'); \alpha_1^{m_1} \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2'; \alpha_1^{m_1} \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_2'; \alpha_1^{m_1}) \\ &\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2' \end{split}$$

(3) Case:  $\phi_2 = \phi_2'; \alpha^m$ 

$$[\phi/\alpha^{m}](\phi_{1} \sqcup \phi_{2}) \triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}](\phi_{1} \sqcup \phi'_{2}; \alpha^{m})$$

$$\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}]((\phi_{1} \sqcup \phi'_{2}); \alpha^{m})$$

$$\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}](\phi_{1} \sqcup \phi'_{2}) \sqcup \phi$$

$$\triangleq ([\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi_{1} \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi'_{2}) \sqcup \phi$$

$$\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi_{1} \sqcup ([\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi'_{2} \sqcup \phi)$$

$$\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi_{1} \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^{m}](\phi'_{2}; \alpha^{m})$$

$$\triangleq [\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi_{1} \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^{m}]\phi_{2}$$

**Lemma E.3** (Transitivity of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$ ). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  *and*  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$  *then*  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .

- (1) Case: I-Refl
  - (a) Then we have that  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$ .
  - (b) We have the result immediately from the second assumption.
- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) Then we have that  $\phi_1 = \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1''$ .
  - (b) And we have as a premise that  $\phi'_1$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi''_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) By applying the induction hypothesis to this result and the second assumption, we have  $\phi_1'$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$ .
  - (d) We also have as premises that  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $w \in m$ .
  - (e) By applying I-Weaken to this and  $\phi_1'$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$  we have that  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$ .
  - (f) So we have  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$ , by definition of  $\phi_1$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous to that for I-WEAKEN.

**Lemma E.4** (Monotonicity of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  and fixed  $\sqcup$ ). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  *then*  $\phi \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \sqcup \phi_2$  *and*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2 \sqcup \phi$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1$ .

- (1) Case: I-Refl
  - (a) Then we have  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .
  - (b) And we have  $\phi \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Lambda} \phi \sqcup \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqsubseteq_{\Lambda} \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$  by I-Refl.
- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) Then we have  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (b) And we have as premises  $\phi_1'$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $w \in m$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to the premise and  $\phi$  to obtain  $\phi \sqcup \phi_1'$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \sqcup \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1'$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqcup \phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (d) Apply I-Weaken to each result and 2b to obtain  $\phi \sqcup \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi \sqcup \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1'' \sqcup \phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2 \sqcup \phi$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous to that for I-WEAKEN.

**Lemma E.5** (Monotonicity of  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  and  $\sqcup$ ). If  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1'$  and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2'$  then  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_2'$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1$ .

(1) Case: I-Refl

(1) Casc. I-KEFI

- (a) Then we have  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .
- (b) Apply Lemma E.4  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2'$  and  $\phi_1$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ .
- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) Then we have  $\phi_1'' \sqcup \phi_1''' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1'$ .
  - (b) And we have as premises that  $\phi_1''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1''' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $w \in m$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to the inequality premise and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2'$  to obtain  $\phi_1'''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1''' \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_2'$ .
  - (d) Apply I-Weaken to 2c and the non-inequality premises in 2b to obtain  $\phi_1'' \sqcup \phi_1''' \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_2'$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous to that for I-WEAKEN.

**Lemma E.6** (Poset Multiplication Homomorphism). *If*  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  *and*  $\phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  *then*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1' \sqcup \phi_2')$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) From  $\phi_1 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  we have  $\overline{\phi}$  such that  $\operatorname{inject}(\phi_1, \overline{\phi}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1'$  where  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \overline{\phi}$  and  $\phi_1$  is of length n and  $\overline{\phi}$  is of length n + 1.
- (2) From  $\phi_2 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\underline{\Lambda}}(\phi_2')$  we have  $\overline{\phi'}$  such that  $\operatorname{inject}(\phi_2, \overline{\phi'}) \sqsubseteq_{\underline{\Lambda}} \phi_2'$  where  $\underline{\Lambda} \vdash \phi_2, \overline{\phi'}$  and  $\phi_2$  is of length k and  $\overline{\phi'}$  is of length k+1.
- (3) Suffices to show  $\overline{\phi''}$  such that inject $(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2, \overline{\phi''}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1 \sqcup \phi'_2$  where  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2, \overline{\phi''}$  and  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  is of length n + k and  $\overline{\phi''}$  is of length n + k + 1.
- (4) Apply Lemma E.5 to 1 and 2 to obtain inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi}) \sqcup \text{inject}(\phi_2, \overline{\phi'}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1 \sqcup \phi'_2$ .
- (5) The left hand side is equivalent to inject( $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2, \overline{\phi''}$ ) by definition of inject, where  $\overline{\phi''}$  is the concatenation of  $\overline{\phi}$  and  $\overline{\phi'}$  with the rightmost element of the former and leftmost element of the latter joined together. So we have  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  of length n+k and  $\overline{\phi''}$  of length n+k+1.
- (6) And we also have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \overline{\phi''}$ .
- (7) So we have  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1' \sqcup \phi_2')$  from 5 and 6.

**Lemma E.7** (Poset Transitivity). *If*  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  *and*  $\phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$  *then*  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$ .

Proof. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$ .
- (2) Show  $\phi_1 \in poset_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$ .
- (3) So we have inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  and inject $(\phi_2, \overline{\phi'}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$  for  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \phi_2, \overline{\phi}, \overline{\phi'}$  and  $\phi_1^n, \overline{\phi}^{n+1}$  and  $\phi_2^k, \overline{\phi'}^{k+1}$ .
- (4) Suffices to show  $\overline{\phi''}^{n+1}$  such that inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi''}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$  and  $\Delta \vdash \overline{\phi''}$ .
- (5) Observe that the structural rules depend only on the presence of individual dependencies in order to apply, so rewriting with  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  is preserved by injection of dependencies.
- (6) So we may inject the total dependencies represented by  $\overline{\phi}$  and  $\overline{\phi'}$  before rewriting with  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  a second time.
- (7) And so we know there is some  $\overline{\phi''}$  such that inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi''}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_3$  where  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \overline{\phi''}$  and  $\phi_1^n, \overline{\phi''}^{n+1}$ .
- (8) And so  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_3)$  by definition.

П

We must prove a few auxiliary lemmas about the non-interference condition.

**Lemma E.8** (Dependency Ordering Preservation). *If*  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  *then* poset<sub> $\Lambda$ </sub>( $\phi$ )  $\subseteq$  poset<sub> $\Lambda$ </sub>( $\phi'$ ).

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
- (2) Suffices to show that if  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi)$  then  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi')$ .
- (3) Assume  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi)$ .
- (4) Suffices to show  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi')$ .
- (5) From 3 we know there exists  $\overline{\phi_2}$  such that inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi_2}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \overline{\phi_2}$  and  $\phi_1^n, \overline{\phi_2}^{n+1}$ .
- (6) Apply Lemma E.3 to inject( $\phi_1, \overline{\phi_2}$ )  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  to obtain inject( $\phi_1, \overline{\phi_2}$ )  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .

**Lemma E.9** (Containment 1). If  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_3)$  then  $\phi_3 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$ .
- (2) Assume for a contradiction that  $\phi_3 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (3) Apply Lemma E.7 to  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_3)$  and 2 to obtain  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
- (4) This contradicts the first assumption in 1.

**Corollary E.10** (Containment 2). If  $\phi_1 \notin \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  then  $\forall \phi, \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1'' = \phi_1$ .  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_1'' \notin \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume some  $\phi_1 = \phi_1' \sqcup \phi_1''$ .
- (2) We know  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  by assumption.
- (3) Case on whether  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ . If not, then immediately  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_1'' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  as desired. Now assume this is true.
- (4) Observe that we have  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1' \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_1'')$ .
- (5) Apply Lemma E.9 to  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and 4 to obtain  $\phi_1' \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_1'' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .

**Lemma E.11** (Containment 3). If  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2')$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
- (2) Assume for a contradiction that  $\phi_1 \in \text{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (3) Apply Lemma E.7 to 2 and the second assumption in 1 to obtain  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (4) This contradicts the first assumption in 1.

**Corollary E.12** (Containment 4). If  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  then  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
- (2) Apply Lemma E.8 to the second assumption in 1 to obtain poset  $(\phi'_2) \subseteq \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (3) We know that  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ , so it must not be in any of its subsets.
- (4) So we have  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2')$ .

**Lemma E.13** (Lifted Weakening). If  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq w$  and  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  then  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ 

Proof. Proceed by induction on  $\phi$ .

- (1) Case:
  - (a) We must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) We have this by assumption.
- (2) Case:  $\phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) We must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) We have by assumption that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (c) We have by I-Weaken and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\mathbf{w} \in m$  that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .

**Lemma E.14** (Lifted Contract Back). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  and  $\phi \geq cL$  then  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ 

Proof. Proceed by induction on  $\phi$ .

- (1) Case:
  - (a) Then we must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \circ \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \circ \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) This is the same as  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (c) We have this by assumption.
- (2) Case:  $\phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then we must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) We have by assumption that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$
  - (c) We have by Contract-Back that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (d) This is the same as  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (e) Rewrite using the induction hypothesis to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Lambda} \phi'$ .
  - (f) This is the same as  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''; \alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi''; \alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .

**Lemma E.15** (Lifted Contract Forward). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  *and*  $\phi \geq CR$  *then*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ 

PROOF. Analogous to proof for Lemma E.14.

**Lemma E.16** (Lifted Forward Movement). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  and  $\phi \geq ML$  then  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ 

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi$ .

- (1) Case: ∘
  - (a) Then we must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \circ \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) This is the same as  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (c) We have this by assumption.
- (2) Case:  $\phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then we must show  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (b) We have by assumption that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (c) This is the same as  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (d) Rewrite using the induction hypothesis to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \circ$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi'' \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (e) Apply Move-Forward to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \circ \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi''; \alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (f) This is equivalent to  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi''$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .

**Lemma E.17** (Lifted Backward Movement). *If*  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  and  $\phi \geq MR$  then  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup$  $\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ 

Proof. Analogous to proof for Lemma E.16.

**Lemma E.18** (Strengthening). If  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash \alpha_2^{m_2}$  where  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha_2^{m_2}$  then  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_2^{m_2}$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Observe that  $\circ$ ,  $\alpha_2^{m_2} \vdash \alpha_2^{m_2}$  by F-1.
- (2) We can weaken all the elements of  $\Delta$  besides  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ , denoted  $\Delta'$ , on to this result to obtain  $\Delta', \alpha_2^{m_2} \vdash \alpha_2^{m_2}$ .
- (3) Observe that  $\Delta'$ ,  $\alpha_2^{m_2} = \Delta$ , by definition of  $\Delta'$ . (4) So we have  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_2^{m_2}$ .

**Lemma E.19** ( $\sqcup$  Preserves Well-Formedness).  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  iff  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .

**PROOF.** Consider the forward direction. Assume that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and show  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ . Proceed by induction on  $\phi_2$ .

- (1) Case:
  - (a) Then we have that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \circ = \phi_1$ .
  - (b) We have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  by assumption.
- (2) Case:  $\phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then we have that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha^m = (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2')$ ;  $\alpha^m$ .
  - (b) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash \phi'_2$ ;  $\alpha^m$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi'_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$ .
  - (c) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .
  - (d) And by applying F-3 to  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ , we have that  $\Delta \vdash (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'); \alpha^m$ .
  - (e) This is equivalent to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha^m$  by definition of  $\sqcup$ .
  - (f) So we have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .

Now consider the backwards direction. Assume that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  and show that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ . Proceed by induction on  $\phi_2$ .

- (1) Case:
  - (a) Then we have that  $\phi_1 \sqcup \circ = \phi_1$  by definition of  $\sqcup$ .
  - (b) And so we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .
  - (c) And we have  $\Delta \vdash \circ$ , which is the same as  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ , by F-2.
- (2) Case:  $\phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ ;  $\alpha^m$ .
  - (b) This is equivalent to  $\Delta \vdash (\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2); \alpha^m$  by definition of  $\sqcup$ .
  - (c) By inversion on F-3 we have  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2'$ .
  - (d) By applying the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2^{\bar{\prime}}$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2^{\prime}$ .
  - (e) By applying F-3 to  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'_2$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \phi'_2$ ;  $\alpha^m$ , which is equivalent to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ .

**Lemma E.20** (Substitution of  $\phi$  into  $\phi$  preserves well-formedness). If  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  then  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$ .

**PROOF.** Proceed by induction on  $\phi'$ . We have  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ . Show that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$ .

- (1) Case:  $\phi' = \circ$ 
  - (a) Then  $\lceil \phi/\alpha^m \rceil \circ = \circ$ .

- (b) And we have  $\Delta \vdash \circ$  by F-2.
- (2) Case:  $\phi' = \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then  $[\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1;\alpha^m) = [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) By inversion on  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$ , we have that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$ .
  - (c) We have that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  by applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .
  - (d) We have the result by applying Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .
- (3) Case:  $\phi' = \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$  where  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then  $[\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1}) = [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1}$ .
  - (b) By inversion on  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$ , we have that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$ .
  - (c) We have that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  by applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .

  - (d) We have that  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  by applying Lemma E.18 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  and  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha^m$ . (e) By applying F-3 to  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$ ;  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ .

**Lemma E.21** (Unsubstitution of  $\phi$  into  $\phi$  preserves well-formedness). If  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$  then  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi'.$ 

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi'$ . We have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$ . Show that  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi'$ .

- (1) Case:  $\phi' = \circ$ 
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \circ$  by F-2.
- (2) Case:  $\phi' = \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then  $[\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1;\alpha^m) = [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) So we have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  to obtain  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$ .
  - (d) Via F-1 we have  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \alpha^m$ .
  - (e) Apply F-3 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha^m$ .
- (3) Case:  $\phi' = \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha_1^m$  where  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha^m$ 
  - (a) Then  $[\phi/\alpha^m](\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1}) = [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1}$ .
  - (b) So we have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$  to obtain  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$ .

  - (d) Weaken  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  to  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$ . (e) Apply F-3 to  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  to obtain  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1}$ .

**Lemma E.22** (Substitution of  $\phi$  into A preserves well-formedness). If  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  then  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$ .

**PROOF.** We have  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ . Show that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$ . Proceed by induction on A.

- (1) Case: unit
  - (a) Then  $\lceil \phi / \alpha^m \rceil$  unit = unit.
  - (b) By F-4 we get  $\Delta \vdash \text{unit}$ .
- (2) Case:  $\forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1)$ 
  - (a) Then  $\left[\dot{\phi}/\alpha^m\right] \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1) = \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.\left[\phi/\alpha^m\right]A_1).$
  - (b) By inversion on  $\dot{\Delta}$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1)$  we have that  $\Delta, \alpha^m, \alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash A_1$ .
  - (c) Since  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ , we can weaken this to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash \phi$ .
  - (d) Since  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash A_1$ , we can exchange this to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$ .
  - (e) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ ,  $\alpha^m + A_1$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} + \phi$ , we get that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$ .
  - (f) Then by applying F-5 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1)$ .

- (3) Case:  $\exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1)$ 

  - (a) Then  $\lceil \phi/\alpha^m \rceil \exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1) = \exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.\lceil \phi/\alpha^m \rceil A_1)$ . (b) By inversion on  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1)$  we have that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash A_1$ .
  - (c) Since  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ , we can weaken this to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash \phi$ .
  - (d) Since  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash A_1$ , we can exchange this to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$ .
  - (e) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ ,  $\alpha^m + A_1$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} + \phi$ , we get that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$ .
  - (f) Then by applying F-36 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1)$ .
- (4) Case:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) Then  $\left[\phi/\alpha^m\right](A_1 \to A_2) = \left[\phi/\alpha^m\right]A_1 \to \left[\phi/\alpha^m\right]A_2$ .
  - (b) By inversion on  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1 \to A_2$  we have that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_2$ .
  - (c) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ , we have that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$ .
  - (d) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  we have that  $\Delta \vdash \lceil \phi/\alpha^m \rceil A_2$ .
  - (e) By F-6 we have that  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \rightarrow [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .
- (5) Case:  $A_1 + A_2$

Analogous to the case for  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .

(6) Case:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 

Analogous to the case for  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .

- (7) Case:  $[A \cdot \phi']$ 
  - (a) Then  $[\phi/\alpha^m][A \cdot \phi'] = [[\phi/\alpha^m]A \cdot [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi']$ .
  - (b) By inversion on  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash [A \cdot \phi']$  we have that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$ .
  - (c) By applying the inductive hypothesis to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  we obtain  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$ .
  - (d) By applying Lemma E.20 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  we obtain  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$ .
  - (e) By applying F-7 to  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi'$  we obtain  $\Delta \vdash [[\phi/\alpha^m]A \cdot [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi']$ .

**Lemma E.23** (Unsubstitution of  $\phi$  into  $\tau$  preserves well-formedness). If  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$  then  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash$ Α.

PROOF. We have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$ . Show  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash A$ . Proceed by induction on A.

- (1) Case: unit
  - (a) Then we have  $\Delta \vdash \text{unit.}$
  - (b) And so  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash$  unit.
- (2) Case:  $\forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m] \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A)$ .
  - (b) So we have  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.[\dot{\phi}/\alpha^m]A)$ .
  - (c) By inversion via F-5 we have  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1}$ ,  $\alpha^m + A$ .
  - (e) This is equivalent to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash A$ .
  - (f) Apply F-5 to this to obtain  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A)$ .
- (3) Case:  $\exists (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A)$

Analogous to the prior case.

- (4) Case:  $[A \cdot \phi_1]$ 
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m][A \cdot \phi_1]$ .
  - (b) So we have  $\Delta \vdash [[\phi/\alpha^m]A \cdot [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1]$ .
  - (c) By inversion via F-7 we have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis on the first inversion result to get  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$ .
  - (e) Apply Lemma E.21 to the second inversion result to get  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$ .

- (f) Apply F-7 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi_1$  to get  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash [A \cdot \phi_1]$ .
- (5) Case:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .
  - (b) So we have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \rightarrow [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion via F-6 we have  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each of the inversion results to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_2$ .
  - (e) Apply F-6 to each induction result to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .
- (6) Case:  $A_1 + A_2$

Analogous to the prior case.

(7) Case:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 

Analogous to the prior case.

# **Lemma E.24.** $\phi$ *substitution preserves* $\sqsubseteq$

If  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \phi_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  then  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .

- (1) Case: I-Refl
  - (a) Then we have  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \phi_1$ .
  - (b) So we know that  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1$ .
- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) We have  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \phi_2$ .
  - (b) Show that  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
  - (c) We have as premises that  $w \in m_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  and  $\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1} \sqcup \phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \phi_2$ .
  - (d) In the first case, assume  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \neq \alpha^m$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to the inequality premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1; \alpha_1^{m_1} \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
  - (f) Apply I-Weaken to  $\mathbf{w} \in m_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha_1^{m_1}$  and the induction result to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
  - (g) In the second case, assume  $\alpha_1^{m_1} = \alpha^m$ .
  - (h) Apply the induction hypothesis to the inequality premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
  - (i) Apply Lemma E.13 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq w$  and the induction result to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous for that for I-WEAKEN.

#### **Lemma E.25.** $\phi$ substitution preserves subtyping

If  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  then  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on subtyping.

(1) Case: S-Unit

Immediate from unit  $\sqsubseteq_{\Delta}$  unit.

- (2) Case: S-DEP
  - (a) We have  $[A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .

- (d) Apply Lemma E.24 to the second premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2$ .
- (e) Apply S-Dep to the result of induction and this result to obtain  $[[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \cdot [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_1] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [[\phi/\alpha^m]A_2 \cdot [\phi/\alpha^m]\phi_2].$
- (3) Case: S-All
  - (a) We have  $\forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.A_2) \text{ and } \Delta \vdash \phi \text{ and } \phi \geq m.$
  - (b) We have as a premise  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m,\alpha_*^{m_1}} A_2$ .
  - (c) Weaken  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash \phi$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the premise and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha_1^{m_1} \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha_*}^{m_1} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2$ .
  - (e) Apply S-All to obtain  $\forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \forall (\alpha_1^{m_1}.[\phi/\alpha^m]A_2).$
- (4) Case: S-Exists

Analogous to the case for S-All.

- (5) Case: S-Arrow
  - (a) We have  $A_1 \to A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_1' \to A_2'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A'_2$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the second premise and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_2'$ .
- (6) Case: S-Sum, S-Prod

Analogous to the case for S-Arrow.

**Lemma E.26.**  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  preserves scoping

If  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  then  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ . If  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  then  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .

Consider the first case.

(1) Case: I-Refl

We have the result immediately.

- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1'$  and  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $w \in m$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\phi_1; \alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) From  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  we have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1; \alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1'$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this and the premise inequality to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous to that for I-WEAKEN.

Now consider the second case.

(1) Case: I-Refl

We have the result immediately.

- (2) Case: I-WEAKEN
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $w \in m$  and  $\Delta \vdash \alpha^m$  and  $\phi_1$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi_1' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and the premise inequality to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ ;  $\alpha^m \sqcup \phi'_1$ .
  - (d) So we know  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1'$ .
- (3) All other cases analogous to that for I-WEAKEN.

Proc. ACM Program. Lang., Vol. 10, No. POPL, Article 27. Publication date: January 2026.

## Lemma E.27. Poset Preserves Scoping

If  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ . If  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly. Consider the first case.

- (1) Assume  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (2) Show  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ .
- (3) Unfold the definition of the second assumption to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \overline{\phi}$  such that inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
- (4) Since we know  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \overline{\phi}$  and that inject does not introduce any new dependencies we have  $\Delta \vdash \text{inject}(\phi_1, \overline{\phi})$ .
- (5) Apply Lemma E.26 to 4 and the inequality from 3 to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ .

Now consider the second case.

- (1) Assume  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
- (2) Show  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .
- (3) Unfold the definition of the second assumption to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \overline{\phi}$  such that inject $(\phi_1, \overline{\phi}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
- (4) So we have  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  from 3.

## **Lemma E.28.** $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$ preserves scoping

If  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  then  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ . If  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  then  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$ .

Consider the first case.

(1) Case: S-Unit

We have  $\Delta \vdash$  unit by F-4.

- (2) Case: S-Sum
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$  and  $A_1 + A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 + A'_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1'$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2'$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$ .
  - (e) Analogously obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_2'$ .
  - (f) Apply F-8 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1'$  and  $\overline{\Delta} \vdash A_2'$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1' + A_2'$ .
- (3) Case: S-Prod

Analogous to the case for S-Sum.

- (4) Case: S-DEP
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash [A_1 \cdot \phi_1]$  and  $[A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash [A_1 \cdot \phi_1]$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ , by F-7.
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (e) Apply Lemma E.26 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ .
  - (f) Apply F-7 to  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$ .
- (5) Case: S-Arrow
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  and  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 \rightarrow A'_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .

- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2'$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_2'$ .
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis for the second case to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$ .
- (f) Apply F-6 to  $\Delta \vdash A'_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A'_1 \rightarrow A'_2$ .
- (6) Case: S-All
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_1)$  and  $\forall (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \forall (\alpha^m.A_2)$ .
  - (b) We have as a premise  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_1)$  we have  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash A_1$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this and the inequality premise to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_2$ .
  - (e) Apply F-5 to this to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_2)$ .
- (7) Case: S-Exists

Analogous to the case for S-Exists.

Now consider the second case.

- (1) Case: S-Unit
  - We have  $\Delta \vdash$  unit by F-4.
- (2) Case: S-Sum
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash A'_1 + A'_2$  and  $A_1 + A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 + A'_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1' + A_2'$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1'$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2'$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ .
  - (e) Analogously obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (f) Apply F-8 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$ .
- (3) Case: S-Prod

Analogous to the case for S-Suм.

- (4) Case: S-DEP
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$  and  $[A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash [A_2 \cdot \phi_2]$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$ , by F-7.
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ .
  - (e) Apply Lemma E.26 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .
  - (f) Apply F-7 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash [A_1 \cdot \phi_1]$ .
- (5) Case: S-Arrow
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash A'_1 \rightarrow A'_2$  and  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 \rightarrow A'_2$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A'_1 \rightarrow A'_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A'_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $\Delta \vdash A_2'$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2'$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis for the other case to  $\Delta \vdash A'_1$  and  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ .
  - (f) Apply F-6 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .
- (6) Case: S-All
  - (a) We have  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_2)$  and  $\forall (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \forall (\alpha^m.A_2)$ .
  - (b) We have as a premise  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_2$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_2)$  we have  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this and the inequality premise to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_1$ .
  - (e) Apply F-5 to this to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha^m.A_1)$ .
- (7) Case: S-Exists

Analogous to the case for S-All.

**Theorem E.29** (Regularity). If  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta \vdash A_i \text{ for each assumption } x_i : A_i \text{ in } \Gamma$ , then  $\Delta \vdash e \text{ and } \Delta \vdash A \text{ and } \Delta \vdash \phi \text{ and } \Gamma \vdash e$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on typing. We will not mention the second assumption except where its contents are used (in the case for T-VAR) or changed (when  $\Gamma$  is extended).

- (1) Case: T-Sub
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Want to show  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (e) Apply Lemma E.28 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2$  to get  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
- (2) Case: T-UNIT
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \langle \rangle$ : unit  $| \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \langle \rangle$  and  $\Delta \vdash$  unit and  $\Gamma \vdash \langle \rangle$ .
  - (c) We have the former by F-10, the next by F-4, and the last by F-23.
- (3) Case: T-VAR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma$ ,  $x : A \vdash x : A \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash x$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Gamma \vdash x$ .
  - (c) We have  $\Delta \vdash x$  by F-11.
  - (d) We have  $\Delta \vdash A$  by instantiating our second assumption with  $x : A \in \Gamma$ .
  - (e) We have  $\Gamma \vdash x$  by applying F-24 to  $x \in \Gamma$ .
- (4) Case: T-Consume
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \#e : [A \cdot \phi] \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \#e$  and  $\Delta \vdash [A \cdot \phi]$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \#e$ .
  - (c) We have as a premise  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$ .
  - (d) Apply the inductive hypothesis to this premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (e) Apply F-12 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \#e$ .
  - (f) Apply F-7 to  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash [A \cdot \phi]$ .
  - (g) Apply F-25 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \#e$ .
- (5) Case: T-PRODUCE
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash !e : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash !e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  and  $\Gamma \vdash !e$ .
  - (c) We have as a premise  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash [A \cdot \phi_1]$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (e) Apply F-13 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash !e$ .
  - (f) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash [A \cdot \phi_1]$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$ .
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2$  to get  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .
  - (h) Apply F-26 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash !e$ .
- (6) Case: T-InjL
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash 1 \cdot e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash 1 \cdot e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash 1 \cdot e$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (e) Apply F-14 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash 1 \cdot e$ .

- (f) Apply F-8 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$ .
- (g) Apply F-27 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash 1 \cdot e$ .
- (7) Case: T-InjR

Analogous to the case for T-InjL.

- (8) Case: T-CASE
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e\ \{\ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2\ \} : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e\ \{\ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid \mathsf{r} \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2\ \}$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e\ \{\ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid \mathsf{r} \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2\ \}$ .
  - (c) We have as premises
    - (i)  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma$ ,  $x_1 : A_1 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi'$
  - (iii)  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma$ ,  $x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_2 : A \mid \phi'$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
  - (e) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1 + A_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the second two premises and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ ,  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  respectively to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \vdash e_1, \Delta \vdash A, \Delta \vdash \phi', \Gamma, x_1 \vdash e_1$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash e_2, \Delta \vdash A, \Delta \vdash \phi', \Gamma, x_2 \vdash e_2$
  - (g) Apply F-16 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash e_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash e_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e \{ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \}$ .
  - (h) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to get  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (i) Apply F-29 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  and  $\Gamma, x_1 \vdash e_1$  and  $\Gamma, x_2 \vdash e_2$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash$  case  $e \{ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \}$ .
- (9) Case: T-PAIR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \otimes A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1$  and  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e_1, e_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1, A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \phi_2$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e_1, e_2$ .
  - (e) Apply F-17 to  $\Delta \vdash e_1, e_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$ .
  - (f) Apply F-9 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1, A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \otimes A_2$ .
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2, \phi_1$  to get  $\Delta \vdash \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
  - (h) Apply F-30 to  $\Gamma \vdash e_1$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e_2$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$ .
- (10) Case: T-Split
  - (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash$  split e into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $e_1 : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash$  split e into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $e_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash$  split e into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $e_1$ .
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma$ ,  $x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi'$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \otimes A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$
  - (e) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \otimes A_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the second premise and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ ,  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma$ ,  $x_1$ ,  $x_2 \vdash e_1$ .
  - (g) Apply F-18 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash e_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \text{split } e \text{ into } \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \text{ in } e_1$ .
  - (h) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to get  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (i) Apply F-31 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  and  $\Gamma, x_1, x_2 \vdash e_1$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \text{split } e \text{ into } \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \text{ in } e_1$ .
- (11) Case: T-LAM

- (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \lambda(x.e) : A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \circ$ .
- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \lambda(x.e)$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \lambda(x.e)$ .
- (c) We have as premises  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma$ ,  $x : A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \mid \circ$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise and  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Gamma, x \vdash e$ .
- (e) Apply F-19 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \lambda(x.e)$ .
- (f) Apply F-6 to  $\Delta \vdash A_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ .
- (g) Apply F-32 to  $\Gamma$ ,  $x \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \lambda(x.e)$ .

### (12) Case: T-AP

- (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{ap}(e; e_1) : A_2 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \mathsf{ap}(e; e_1)$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{ap}(e; e_1)$ .
- (c) We have as premises that  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \phi$  and  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to both to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e, e_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi_1$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e, e_1$ .
- (e) Apply F-20 to  $\Delta \vdash e, e_1$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash ap(e; e_1)$ .
- (f) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash A_1 \rightarrow A_2$  we have  $\Delta \vdash A_2$ .
- (g) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1, \phi$  to get  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
- (h) Apply F-33 to  $\Gamma \vdash e, e_1$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash ap(e; e_1)$ .

#### (13) Case: T-All

- (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \Lambda(\alpha.e) : \forall (\alpha.A) \mid \circ$ .
- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \Lambda(\alpha.e)$  and  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha.A)$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \Lambda(\alpha.e)$ .
- (c) We have as a premise that  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \circ$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to this to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha \vdash e$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha \vdash A$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
- (e) Apply F-21 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \Lambda(\alpha.e)$ .
- (f) Apply F-5 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha \vdash A$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha.A)$ .
- (g) Apply F-34 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \Lambda(\alpha.e)$ .

#### (14) Case: T-Inst

- (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e[\phi] : [\phi/\alpha]A \mid \phi'$ .
- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash e[\phi]$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha]A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e[\phi]$ .
- (c) We have as a premise that  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : \forall (\alpha.A) \mid \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha.A)$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
- (e) Apply F-22 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e[\phi]$ .
- (f) By inversion on  $\Delta \vdash \forall (\alpha.A)$  we have  $\Delta, \alpha \vdash A$ .
- (g) Apply Lemma E.22 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha \vdash A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha]A$ .
- (h) Apply F-35 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash e[\phi]$ .

### (15) Case: T-PACK

- (a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e) : \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi'$ .
- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e)$  and  $\Delta \vdash \exists (\alpha^m.A)$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e)$ .
- (c) We have as a premise that  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e$ .
- (e) Apply F-37 to  $\Delta \vdash e$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e)$ .
- (f) Apply Lemma E.23 to  $\Delta \vdash [\phi/\alpha^m]A$  to get  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash A$ .
- (g) Apply F-36 to  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m + A$  to obtain  $\Delta + \exists (\alpha^m.A)$ .
- (h) Apply F-39 to  $\Gamma \vdash e$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e)$ .

### (16) Case: T-OPEN

(a) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash \mathsf{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2) : A_2 \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .

- (b) Show  $\Delta \vdash \text{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash \text{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$ .
- (c) We have as premises that  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta, \alpha^m$ ;  $\Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$ .
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \vdash e_1$  and  $\Delta \vdash \exists (\alpha^m.A_1)$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\Gamma \vdash e_1$ .
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to the second typing premise to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash e_2$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Gamma$ ,  $x \vdash e_2$ .
- (f) Apply F-38 to  $\Delta \vdash e_1$  and  $\Delta, \alpha^m \vdash e_2$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \text{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$ .
- (g) Apply Lemma E.19 to  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  to obtain  $\Delta \vdash \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
- (h) Apply F-40 to  $\Gamma \vdash e_1$  and  $\Gamma, x \vdash e_2$  to obtain  $\Gamma \vdash \text{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$ .

**Lemma E.30** (Evaluation Algorithm). *If*  $e \mid \phi \mapsto e' \mid \phi'$ , there is at most one such  $e' \mid \phi'$ .

PROOF. Proceed by cases on e.

(1) Case: ⟨⟩

This is a value, so this case is vacuous.

(2) Case: x

This cannot appear on the left hand side of an evaluation, so this case is vacuous.

(3) Case: #e

This is a value, so this case is vacuous.

(4) Case: !e

Then if e is a value, the only option is E-Produce- $\beta$ . If it is not, the only option is E-Produce-Cong.

(5) Case:  $1 \cdot e$ 

If *e* is a value, then this case is vacuous. If it is not, the only option is E-INJL-CONG.

(6) Case:  $\mathbf{r} \cdot \mathbf{e}$ 

If *e* is a value, then this case is vacuous. If it is not, the only option is E-INJR-CONG.

(7) Case: case  $e \{ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \}$ 

Case on whether *e* val.

(a) Case: Value

Case on *e*.

(i)  $1 \cdot e_l$ 

Then E-Case- $\beta$ 1 is the only applicable rule.

(ii)  $\mathbf{r} \cdot \mathbf{e}_r$ 

Then E-Case- $\beta$ 2 is the only applicable rule.

(iii) Other

Then there are no applicable rules and this case is vacuous.

(b) Case: Non-value

Then E-Case-Cong is the only applicable rule.

(8) Case:  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$ 

If  $e_1$  is not a value, the only option is E-Pair-Cong1. If it is, the only option is E-Pair-Cong2.

(9) Case: split e into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in e'

If e is not a value, then the only option is E-Split-Cong. If e is a value, then the only option is E-Split- $\beta$ 

(10) Case:  $\lambda(x.e_1)$ 

This is a value, so this case is vacuous.

(11) Case:  $ap(e_1; e_2)$ 

By inversion on  $ap(e_1; e_2) \mid \phi \longmapsto e' \mid \phi'$ , there are three options: E-AP-Cong1 and E-AP-Cong2 and E-AP- $\beta$ . Proceed by cases on whether  $e_1$  val.

(a) Case:  $e_1$  val

Then if  $e_2$  val the only option is E-Ap- $\beta$ . If  $e_2$  is not a value, the only option is E-Ap-Cong2

(b) Case:  $e_1 \mid \phi \longmapsto e'_1 \mid \phi'$ 

Then the only option is E-Ap-Cong1.

(12) Case:  $\Lambda(\alpha.e_1)$ 

This is a value, so this case is vacuous.

(13) Case:  $e_1[\phi_1]$ 

By inversion on  $e_1[\phi_1] \mid \phi \longmapsto e' \mid \phi'$ , there are two options: E-DepAp-Cong and E-DepAp- $\beta$ . Case on whether  $e_1$  val.

(a) Case:  $e_1$  val

Then the only option is E-DepAp- $\beta$ .

(b) Case:  $e_1 \mid \phi \longmapsto e'_1 \mid \phi'$ 

Then the only option is E-DepAp-Cong.

(14) Case:  $pack[\phi](e)$ 

Case on whether *e* val.

- (a) If e val then pack  $[\phi](e)$  val by V-PACK and this case is vacuous.
- (b) If  $e \mid \phi \longmapsto e' \mid \phi$  then E-Pack-Cong is the only applicable rule.
- (15) Case: open $(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2)$

Case on whether  $e_1$  val.

- (a) If  $e_1$  val then the only applicable rule is E-Open- $\beta$ .
- (b) If  $e_1 \mid \phi \longmapsto e_1' \mid \phi'$  then E-Open-Cong is the only applicable rule.
- (16) Case:  $e^{\phi}$

E-Track is the only applicable rule.

**Lemma [HT] E.31** (Head Expansion). If  $e \in A \mid \phi \mid \Delta$  and  $e' \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e \mid \circ then e' \in A \mid \phi \mid \Delta$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) We have  $e \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1$  for  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Lambda} \phi$ .
- (2) Need to show  $e' \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1$ .
- (3) We have this by  $e' \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1$ .

**Lemma [HT] E.32** (Monotonicity). *If*  $e \in A \mid \phi \upharpoonright \Delta$  *and*  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  *then*  $e \in A \mid \phi' \upharpoonright \Delta$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) We have  $e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi [\Delta]$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
- (2) Want to show  $e \in A \mid \phi' [\Delta]$ .
- (3) We have  $e \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1$  for some  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$ .
- (4) Want to show  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
- (5) Apply Lemma E.3 to  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
- (6) Suffices to show  $e_1 \in A[\Delta]$ . We have this by assumption.

**Lemma [HT] E.33** (Type Monotonicity). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid$  and  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  then  $e \stackrel{*}{\in} A' \mid \phi \mid \Delta \mid$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on the height of *A*.

- (1) Case: Evaluation
  - (a) We have  $e \in A \mid \phi \mid \Delta$  and  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \in A' \mid \phi \mid \Delta$ .
  - (c) We have by assumption  $e \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1$  where  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi$  and  $e_1 \in A [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) Want to show  $e_1 \in A' [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Proceed by cases on A.
- (2) Subcase: unit
  - (a) We have  $\langle \rangle \in \text{unit } [\Delta]$  and  $\text{unit } \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \text{unit.}$
  - (b) Show  $\langle \rangle \in \text{unit } [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) We have this immediately.
- (3) Subcase:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) Consider without loss of generality the case of the left injection.
  - (b) We have  $1 \cdot e \in A_1 + A_2 [\Delta]$  and  $A_1 + A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 + A'_2$ .
  - (c) Show  $1 \cdot e \in A'_1 + A'_2 [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (e) By the computability assumption we have  $e \in A_1 [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) From this we have  $e \in A_1 \mid \circ [\Delta]$  by  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ$  and e val.
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $e \in A_1 \mid \circ [\Delta]$  from 3f and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1'$  from 3d to obtain  $e \in A_1' \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) We have  $e \in A'_1[\Delta]$  from 3g by e val.
  - (i) Apply the definition of computability at  $A_1' + A_2'$  to 3h to obtain  $1 \cdot e \in A_1' + A_2' [\Delta]$ .
- (4) Subcase:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 [\Delta]$  and  $A_1 \otimes A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 \otimes A'_2$ .
  - (b) Show  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A'_1 \otimes A'_2 [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (d) By the computability assumption we have  $e_1 \in A_1 [\Delta]$ ,  $e_2 \in A_2 [\Delta]$
  - (e) From this we have  $e_1 \in A_1 \mid \circ [\Delta], e_2 \in A_2 \mid \circ [\Delta]$  by  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_2$  val.
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to each computability predicate in 4e to obtain  $e_1 \in A'_1 \mid \circ [\Delta], e_2 \in A'_2 \mid \circ [\Delta].$
  - (g) We have  $e_1 \in A'_1[\Delta]$ ,  $e_2 \in A'_2[\Delta]$  by  $e_1$  val,  $e_2$  val.
  - (h) Apply the definition of computability at  $A_1' \otimes A_2'$  to 4g to obtain  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A_1' \otimes A_2'$  [ $\Delta$ ].
- (5) Subcase:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $\operatorname{pack}[\phi](e) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \ [\Delta] \ \text{and} \ \exists (\alpha^m.A) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \exists (\alpha^m.A').$
  - (b) Show pack $[\phi](e) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A') [\Delta].$
  - (c) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A'$ .
  - (d) By the computability assumption we have  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  and  $e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A$   $[\Delta]$ .
  - (e) We have  $e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \circ [\Delta]$  by e val.
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.25 to 5c to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A'$ .
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5e and 5f to obtain  $e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A' \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) We have  $e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A'[\Delta]$  by e val
  - (i) Apply the definition of computability at  $\exists (\alpha^m.A')$  to  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  and 5h to obtain  $\mathsf{pack}[\phi](e) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A') \ [\Delta].$
- (6) Subcase:  $[A \cdot \phi]$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \in [A \cdot \phi]$  [ $\Delta$ ] and  $[A \cdot \phi] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [A' \cdot \phi']$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \in [A' \cdot \phi'] [\Delta]$ .

- (c) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
- (d) By the definition of computability we have  $e^* \in A \mid \phi \mid \Delta$ .
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 6d and the first inequality in 6c to obtain  $e \in A' \mid \phi [\Delta]$ .
- (f) Apply Lemma E.32 to 6e and the second inequality in 6c to obtain  $!e \in A' \mid \phi' \mid \Delta \mid$ .
- (g) Apply the definition of computability at  $[A' \cdot \phi']$  to 6f to obtain  $e \in [A' \cdot \phi']$   $[\Delta]$ .
- (7) Subcase:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \in A_1 \to A_2$  [ $\Delta$ ] and  $A_1 \to A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1 \to A'_2$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \in A'_1 \to A'_2 [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (d) Assume some  $e_1 \in A'_1[\Delta]$ ,  $e_1$  val.
  - (e) Suffices to show ap $(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\in} A'_2 \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) We have  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1' \mid \circ [\Delta]$  from  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ$  and  $e_1 \longmapsto^* e_1, e_1$  val.
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to 7f and the first inequality from 7c to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) We have  $e_1 \in A_1 [\Delta]$  from  $e_1$  val.
  - (i) Apply the computability predicate from 7a to 7h to obtain  $ap(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\in} A_2 \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (j) Apply the induction hypothesis to 7i and the second inequality from 7c to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e;e_1)\stackrel{*}{\in} A_2' \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
- (8) Subcase:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \ [\Delta]$  and  $\forall (\alpha^m.A) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \forall (\alpha^m.A')$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \in \forall (\alpha^m.A') [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on the subtyping assumption we have  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A'$ .
  - (d) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and  $\phi' \geq m$ .
  - (e) Suffices to show  $e[\phi'] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi'/\alpha^m]A' \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.25 to 8c and 8d to obtain  $[\phi'/\alpha^m]A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi'/\alpha^m]A'$ .
  - (g) Apply the computability assumption to 8d to get  $e[\phi'] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi'/\alpha^m]A \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) Apply the induction hypothesis to 8g and 8f to get  $e[\phi'] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi'/\alpha^m]A' \mid \circ [\Delta]$ .

**Theorem [HT] E.34** (Reflexivity). Fix  $\Delta_0$ . If  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  then  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi$ .

PROOF. Assume  $\delta \in \Delta \rightsquigarrow \Delta_0$  and  $\gamma \in \Gamma$  [ $\Delta \rightsquigarrow \Delta_0$ ]. Proceed by induction on typing.

- (1) Case: T-Sub
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi \text{ and } A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0, \Delta} A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \mid \phi$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 1d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.25 to the second premise in 1c and the definition of  $\delta$  to get  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$ .
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.33 to 1e and 1f to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
- (2) Case: T-UNIT
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \langle \rangle : \mathsf{unit} \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\langle \rangle \stackrel{*}{\in} \text{unit} \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .

- (c) We have  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \circ$  and  $\langle \rangle$  val and  $\langle \rangle \in$  unit  $[\Delta_0]$ .
- (3) Case: T-VAR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x : A \vdash x : A \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\gamma(x) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (c) We have this by definition of  $\gamma$ .
- (4) Case: T-InjL
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash 1 \cdot e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise in 4c to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in A_1 \mid \phi$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 4d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (f) By definition of 4e we have  $\exists \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi) . \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1, e_1 \text{ val.}$
  - (g) Apply E-InjL-Cong to the evaluation from 4f to obtain  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e_1 \mid \phi_1$ . Observe that  $1 \cdot e_1$  val.
  - (h) By definition of 4e we have  $e_1 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$  [ $\Delta_0$ ].
  - (i) Apply the definition of computability at  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  to  $1 \cdot e_1$  and 4h to obtain  $1 \cdot e_1 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  [ $\Delta_0$ ].
  - (j) Apply the definition of computability to 4f and 4g and 4i to obtain  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (5) Case: T-InjR

Analogous to the case for T-INJL.

- (6) Case: T-CASE
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e\ \{\ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid \mathsf{r} \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2\ \} : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  }  $\stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi'$
    - (iii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_2 : A \mid \phi'$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 6c to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_1 : A_1 \gg_{\Delta_0} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi'$
    - (iii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_2 : A_2 \gg_{\Delta_0} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\in} A \mid \phi'$
  - (e) Instantiate 6(d)i with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (f) From 6e we have  $\exists \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi) : 1 \cdot e_3 \text{ val and } \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e_3 \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } 1 \cdot e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ , considering the left case without loss of generality.
  - (g) By the definition of computability at  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  we have  $e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$  [ $\Delta_0$ ].
  - (h) Define  $y_1 = y[x_1 \mapsto e_3]$ .
  - (i) Instantiate 6(d)ii with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (j) This is equivalent to  $[e_3/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (k) We have by definition of 6j that:
    - (i)  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$
    - (ii)  $[e_3/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \phi_2$
    - (iii)  $e_4 \in \delta(A) [\Delta_0]$

- (l) Apply E-Case- $\beta$ 1 to the evaluation from 6f to obtain case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  }  $| \circ \mapsto^* [e_3/x] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \phi_1$ .
- (m) Combining 6l and 6(k)ii we have case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  } |  $\circ \longmapsto^* [e_3/x] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \phi_1 \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
- (n) Apply Lemma E.5 to  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  to obtain  $\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$ .
- (o) Apply the definition of computability to 6n and 6m and 6(k)iii to obtain case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  }  $\stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (7) Case: T-PAIR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
  - (b) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (c) Show  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid [\Delta_0].$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each typing in 7b to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \mid \phi_1$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_2 \mid \phi_2$
  - (e) Instantiate 7d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$
  - (f) By definition of each computability predicate in 7e we have:
    - (i)  $\exists \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) . \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_3 \mid \phi_3, e_3 \text{ val}, e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) [\Delta_0]$
    - (ii)  $\exists \phi_4 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) . \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \phi_4, e_4 \text{ val}, e_4 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) [\Delta_0]$
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.5 to  $\phi_4 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  to obtain  $\phi_4 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$ .
  - (h) Apply E-Pair-Cong1 to 7(f)i to obtain  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \langle e_3, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \mid \phi_3$ .
  - (i) Continuing from 7h, apply E-Pair-Cong2 to 7(f)ii to obtain  $\langle e_3, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \mid \phi_3 \longmapsto^* \langle e_3, e_4 \rangle \mid \phi_4 \sqcup \phi_3$ .
  - (j) Observe that  $\langle e_3, e_4 \rangle$  val.
  - (k) Transitively from 7h and 7i we have  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \langle e_3, e_4 \rangle \mid \phi_4 \sqcup \phi_3$ .
  - (l) Apply the definition of computability at  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  to the computability predicates from 7(f)i and 7(f)ii to obtain  $\langle e_3, e_4 \rangle \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  [ $\Delta_0$ ].
- (m) Apply the definition of computability to 7g and 7j and 7k and 7l to obtain  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid \Delta_0$ .
- (8) Case: T-Split
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \text{split } e_1 \text{ into } \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \text{ in } e_2 : A \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show split  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi$  and
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_2 : A \mid \phi'$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each premise in 8c to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \gg_{\Delta_0} e_2 \in A \mid \phi'$
  - (e) Instantiate the first item in 8d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (f) Unfolding 8e we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$

- (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \langle e_3, e_4 \rangle \mid \phi_1, \langle e_3, e_4 \rangle$  val
- (iii)  $e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$   $[\Delta_0], e_4 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$   $[\Delta_0]$
- (g) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x_1 \mapsto e_3, x_2 \mapsto e_4]$ .
- (h) Instantiate the second item in 8d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (i) This is equivalent to  $[e_4/x_2][e_3/x_1]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0]$ .
- (j) Unfolding 8i we have:
  - (i)  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \delta(\phi')$
  - (ii)  $[e_4/x_2][e_3/x_1]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_5 \mid \phi_2, e_5 \text{ val}$
- (iii)  $e_5 \in \widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0]$ .
- (k) We have split  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* [e_4/x_2][e_3/x_1]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \mid \phi_1 \longmapsto^* e_5 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
- (l) Apply Lemma E.5 to  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  to obtain  $\phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$ .
- (m) Apply the definition of computability to 8l, 8k, and 8(j)iii to obtain split  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (9) Case: T-Consume
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \#e : [A \cdot \phi] \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) We have as a premise  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$ .
  - (c) Show  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
  - (d) We have  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \circ$  and  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  val.
  - (e) Suffices to show  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi)] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in A \mid \phi$ .
  - (g) Instantiate 9f with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (h) Observe that  $!\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ$ .
  - (i) Apply Lemma E.31 to 9g and 9h to obtain  $!\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (j) Apply the definition of computability at type  $[\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi)]$  to 9i to obtain  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi)]$   $[\Delta_0]$ .
- (10) Case: T-PRODUCE
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash !e : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .
  - (b) Show  $!\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as a premise  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (e) Instantiate with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to get  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (f) By definition of computability we have:
    - (i)  $\exists \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \#e_3 \mid \phi_3$
  - (iii)  $\#e_3 \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] [\Delta_0].$
  - (g) By definition of 10(f)iii we have  $!\#e_3 \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (h) By definition of 10g we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_4 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$
    - (ii)  $!\#e_3 \mid \circ \longmapsto e_4 \mid \phi_4, e_4 \text{ val}$
    - (iii)  $e_4 \in \widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0]$
  - (i) Apply E-Produce-Cong to 10(f)ii and follow with 10(h)ii to obtain  $!\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* !\#e_3 \mid \phi_3 \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \phi_4 \sqcup \phi_3$ .

- (j) Apply Lemma E.5 to  $\phi_4 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  and  $\phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_4 \sqcup \phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)$ .
- (k) Apply the definition of computability to 10j and 10i and 10(h)iii to obtain  $!\hat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) [\Delta_0]$ .
- (11) Case: T-LAM
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \lambda(x.e) : A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \mid \circ \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash A_1$ .
  - (d) We have  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \circ$  and  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))$  val.
  - (e) Suffices to show  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A_2) [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) Assume some  $e_1 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$   $[\Delta_0]$ ,  $e_1$  val.
  - (g) Suffices to show ap( $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))); e_1$ )  $\stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
  - (h) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma$ ,  $x: A_1 \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in A_2 \mid \circ$ .
  - (i) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x \mapsto e_1]$ .
  - (j) Instantiate 11h with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (k) This is the same as  $[e_1/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) | \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (l) We have  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))); e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* [e_1/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ$ .
  - (m) Apply Lemma E.31 to 11k and 11l to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))); e_1) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
- (12) Case: T-AP
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{ap}(e; e_1) : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show ap( $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$ ;  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))$ )  $\stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \rightarrow A \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each premise in 12c to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \to A \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_1 \mid \phi_1$
  - (e) Instantiate 12(d)i and 12(d)ii with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\Delta_0]$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid \Delta_0$
  - (f) From 12(e)i and 12(e)ii we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \lambda(x.e_2) \mid \phi_2 \text{ and } \lambda(x.e_2) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0]$
    - (ii)  $\phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_3 \mid \phi_3$  and  $e_3$  val and  $e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$   $[\Delta_0]$
  - (g) Apply the computability predicate from 12(f)i to that in 12(f)ii to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.e_2); e_3) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (h) From 12g we have  $ap(\lambda(x.e_2); e_3) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \circ, e_4 \text{ val}, e_4 \in \widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0].$
  - (i) So we have  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.e_2); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \mid \phi_2 \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.e_2); e_3) \mid \phi_3 \sqcup \phi_2 \longmapsto^* e_4 \mid \phi_3 \sqcup \phi_2.$
  - (j) Apply Lemma E.5 to  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  and  $\phi_3 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  to obtain  $\phi_3 \sqcup \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$ .
  - (k) Apply the definition of computability to 12j, 12i, and the computability predicate from 12h to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (13) Case: T-ALL
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \Lambda(\alpha^m.e) : \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as a premise  $\Delta_0, \Delta, \alpha^m; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \circ$ .
  - (d) We have  $\circ \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \circ$  and  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\delta(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))$  val.

- (e) Suffices to show  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \in \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \ [\Delta_0].$
- (f) Assume some  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$ .
- (g) Suffices to show  $\Lambda(\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
- (h) Define  $\delta_1 = \delta[\alpha^m \mapsto \phi]$ .
- (i) Apply the induction hypothesis to 13c to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in A \mid \circ$ .
- (j) Instantiate 13i with  $\delta_1$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta_1}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
- (k) This is the same as  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
- (1) We have  $\Lambda(\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \longmapsto [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$ .
- (m) Apply Lemma E.31 to 13k and 13l to obtain  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0]$ .
- (14) Case: T-Inst
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e[\phi] : [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi'$ .
  - (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi' \text{ and } \Delta, \Delta_0 \vdash \phi \text{ and } \phi \geq m$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi'$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 14d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to get  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (f) From 14e we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \Lambda(\alpha^m.e_1) \mid \phi_1$
  - (iii)  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.e_1) \in \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) [\Delta_0].$
  - (g) Observe that we have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  by Lemma E.20 and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \geq m$  by definition of  $\delta$ .
  - (h) Apply 14(f)iii to 14g to get  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.e_1)[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \stackrel{*}{\in} [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \circ [\Delta_0].$
  - (i) From 14h we have:
    - (i)  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.e_1)[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \circ, e_2 \text{ val}$
    - (ii)  $e_2 \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0]$
  - (j) So we have  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \Lambda(\alpha^m.e_1)[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \mid \phi_1 \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_1, e_2 \text{ val.}$
  - (k) Apply the definition of computability to 14(f)i, 14j, and 14(i)ii to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0]$ .
- (15) Case: T-PACK
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e) : \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi'.$
  - (b) Show pack  $[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi' \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash \phi \text{ and } \phi \geq m$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi'$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 15d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to get  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\in} [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (f) From 15e we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \delta(\phi')$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_1 \mid \phi_1, e_1 \text{ val}$
  - (iii)  $e_1 \in [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta_0]$
  - (g) From  $\Delta_0, \Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  we have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  by Lemma E.20 and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \geq m$  by definition of  $\delta$ .
  - (h) Apply the definition of computability at  $\exists (\alpha^m . \widehat{\delta}(A))$  to pack  $[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1)$  and 15g and 15(f)iii to obtain pack  $[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1) \in \exists (\alpha^m . \widehat{\delta}(A)) [\Delta_0]$ .
  - $\text{(i) From } 15 \text{(f)ii we have } \mathsf{pack} \big[ \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \big] \big( \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \big) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \mathsf{pack} \big[ \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \big] (e_1) \mid \phi_1, e_1 \text{ val.} \\$

- (j) Apply the definition of computability to 15(f)i and 15i and 15h to obtain pack  $[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \mid \Delta_0]$ .
- (16) Case: T-Open
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2) : A_2 \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show open $(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta, \alpha^m; \Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi'$
  - (iii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta \vdash A_2$
  - (iv)  $\Delta_0, \Delta \vdash \phi'$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\in} \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 16d with  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \exists (\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(A_1)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (f) From 16e we have:
    - (i)  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* \mathsf{pack}[\phi_1'](e_1') \mid \phi_1, e_1' \mathsf{val}$
  - (iii)  $\operatorname{pack}[\phi_1'](e_1') \in \exists (\alpha^m.\delta(A_1)) [\Delta_0]$
  - (g) From 16(f)iii we have:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_1'$
    - (ii)  $\phi_1' \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e_1' \in [\phi_1'/\alpha^m] \widehat{\delta}(A_1) [\Delta_0]$
  - (h) Define  $\delta_1 = \delta[\alpha^m \mapsto \phi_1']$ .
  - (i) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x \mapsto e'_1]$ .
  - (j) Apply the induction hypothesis to the second premise to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \Gamma$ ,  $x: A_1 \gg_{\Delta_0} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\in} A_2 \mid \phi'$ .
  - (k) Instantiate 16j with  $\delta_1$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta_1}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta_1}(\phi') \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (l) From  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and Lemma E.22 we have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$ .
  - (m) From  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta \vdash \phi'$  and Lemma E.20 we have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$ .
  - (n) So from 16k we have  $\widehat{\delta}_1(\widehat{\gamma}_1(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
  - (o) From 16n we have:
    - (i)  $\phi'' \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi')$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_2)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_3 \mid \phi'', e_3 \text{ val}$
    - (iii)  $e_3 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) [\Delta_0]$
  - (p) We have:

$$\begin{split} & \operatorname{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \mid \circ \\ & \longmapsto^* \operatorname{open}(\operatorname{pack}[\phi_1'](e_1'); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \mid \phi_1 \\ & \longmapsto^* [\phi_1'/\alpha^m][e_1'/x] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \mid \phi_1 \\ & \longmapsto^* e_3 \mid \phi'' \sqcup \phi_1 \end{split}$$

and  $e_3$  val.

- (q) Apply Lemma E.5 to 16(o)i and 16(f)i to obtain  $\phi'' \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$ .
- (r) Apply the definition of computability to 16q and 16p and 16(o)iii to obtain open( $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi') \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .

**Corollary E.35** (Safety). *If*  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \gamma : \Gamma[\circ \leadsto \Delta] \text{ then } \hat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2 \text{ where } e_2 \text{ val and } \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1.$ 

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) We have  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_1$  and  $\gamma : \Gamma[\circ \leadsto \Delta]$ .
- (2) Show  $\hat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2$  where  $e_2$  val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .
- (3) Apply Theorem E.34 to the typing assumption to obtain  $\circ \Gamma \gg_{\Delta} e_1 \in A \mid \phi_1$ .
- (4) Define  $\delta \in \circ \leadsto \Delta$  to be the identity map sending all  $\rho^m$  to  $\rho^m$ .
- (5) Apply  $\gamma$  to  $\delta$ , calling the result  $\gamma_1$ .
- (6) Apply 3 to  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\in} \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \mid \Delta$ ].
- (7) By the definition of the starred logical relation we have from 6 that:
  - (a)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1)) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2 \text{ where } e_2 \text{ val and } \phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$
  - (b)  $e_2 \in \widehat{\delta}(A) [\Delta]$
- (8) Since  $\delta$  is the identity map  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1))$  is equivalent to  $\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)$ , recalling the definition of  $\gamma_1$ .
- (9) So from 7a we have  $\widehat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2$  where  $e_2$  val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .

**Corollary E.36** (Capability Safety). If  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \rho^m \in \phi_1 \text{ and } w \notin m \text{ then assuming } \gamma : \Gamma[\circ \leadsto \Delta] \text{ we have } \widehat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2 \text{ where } e_2 \text{ val and } \rho^m \in \phi_2.$ 

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Apply Corollary E.35 to the typing assumption and  $\gamma$  to obtain that  $\widehat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2$  where  $e_2$  val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .
- (2) We know that  $\rho^m \in \phi_1$  and  $w \notin m$ .
- (3) Want to show that  $\rho^m \in \phi_2$ .
- (4) Observe that none of the structural rules may add non-weakenable dependencies, and that the top of the derivation of  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_2$  must consist of equivalent dependency sets.
- (5) So we know that  $\rho^m \in \phi_2$ .

**Corollary E.37** (Quantity Safety). If  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \overline{\rho^m}^n \in \phi_1 \text{ and } CB$ ,  $CF \notin m$  then assuming  $\gamma : \Gamma[\circ \leadsto \Delta]$  we have  $\widehat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2 \text{ where } \overline{\rho^m}^k \in \phi_2 \text{ and } n \geq k$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Apply Corollary E.35 to the typing assumption and  $\gamma$  to obtain that  $\widehat{\gamma}(e_1) \mid \circ \longmapsto^* e_2 \mid \phi_2$  where  $e_2$  val and  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$ .
- (2) We know that  $\overline{\rho^m}^n \in \phi_1$  and CB, CF  $\notin m$ .
- (3) Want to show that  $\overline{\rho^m}^k \in \phi_2$ ,  $n \ge k$ .
- (4) Observe that none of the structural rules may reduce the quantity of a given non-contractible dependency, and that the top of the derivation of  $\phi_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1$  must consist of equivalent dependency sets.
- (5) So we know that if  $\overline{\rho^m}^k \in \phi_2$ ,  $n \ge k$ . There may be less than n dependencies if  $w \in m$ .

**Lemma E.38** (Distinguished Directions). Forward rules aren't admissible from backwards rules; backwards rules aren't admissible from forwards rules.

PROOF. Proceed directly. Show that Move-Back isn't admissible from Move-Fwd.

(1) Consider dependencies  $\rho_1^{m_1}$  and  $\rho_1^{m_2}$  where  $m_1 \in m_1$  and  $m_2 = \emptyset$ .

Proc. ACM Program. Lang., Vol. 10, No. POPL, Article 27. Publication date: January 2026.

- (2) Observe that  $\circ; \rho_2^{m_2}; \rho_1^{m_1} \not\sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ; \rho_1^{m_1}; \rho_2^{m_2}$ .
- (3) Assume for a contradiction that Move-Back is admissible from Move-Fwd.
- (4) We have  $\circ$ ;  $\rho_1^{m_1}$ ;  $\rho_2^{m_2} \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ$ ;  $\rho_1^{m_1}$ ;  $\rho_2^{m_2}$  by I-Refl. (5) So we could apply Move-Back to  $\rho_1^{m_1}$  in 4 to obtain  $\circ$ ;  $\rho_2^{m_2}$ ;  $\rho_1^{m_1} \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \circ$ ;  $\rho_1^{m_1}$ ;  $\rho_2^{m_2}$ .
- (6) But this contradicts 2.

The rest of the cases for contraction and mobility are analogous.

**Lemma E.39** (Head Expansion). If  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid \Delta$  and  $e_1 \longmapsto e$  then  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \Delta$  $\phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta].$ 

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) If  $\phi_1 \notin poset_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then we have the result immediately.
- (2) Otherwise, we have  $e_2$  val,  $e'_2$  val,  $e \mapsto^* e_2$ ,  $e' \mapsto^* e'_2$ .
- (3) We know transitively that  $e_1 \mapsto^* e \mapsto^* e_2$ .
- (4) So we have the result by replacing the first evaluation in 2 with 3.

**Lemma E.40** (Level Increase). If  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$  and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$  $\phi_2 \left[ \phi' \right] \left[ \Delta \right].$ 

PROOF. Proceed by induction on the height of *A*.

- (1) Case: Non-Interference
  - (a) Consider the first case:
    - (i) We have  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi')$ .
    - (ii) Apply Lemma E.9 to this and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_2 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi')$ .
  - (iii) So we have  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid \Delta \mid$ .
  - (b) Consider the second case:
    - (i) We have  $e_1 \mapsto^* e_1'$ ,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_2 \mapsto^* e_2'$ ,  $e_2'$  val and  $e_1' \sim e_2' \in A \mid \phi_1 \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta \mid$ .
    - (ii) Show  $e'_1 \sim e'_2 \in A \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
    - (iii) Proceed by cases on A.
- (2) Subcase: unit
  - (a) We have  $e = \langle \rangle$ ,  $e' = \langle \rangle$  by the equality assumption.
  - (b) We have  $e \sim e' \in \text{unit} \mid \phi_2 \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  immediately.
- (3) Subcase:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By 3a we have either:
    - (i)  $e_1 = 1 \cdot e'_1$ ,  $e_2 = 1 \cdot e'_2$ ,  $e'_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_2 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e_1 = r \cdot e_1', e_2 = r \cdot e_2', e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (d) Consider the first case without loss of generality.
  - (e) Suffices to show  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_1 \mid \phi_2 \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality from 3(c)i and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to get  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_1 \mid \phi_2 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
- (4) Subcase:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By 4a we have:
    - (i)  $e_1 = \langle e_3, e_4 \rangle, e_2 = \langle e_3', e_4' \rangle$

- (ii)  $e_3 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
- (iii)  $e_4 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_4' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
- (d) Suffices to show:
  - (i)  $e_3 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (ii)  $e_4 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_4' \in A_2 \mid \phi_2 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(c)ii and 4(c)iii and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_\Delta(\phi_2)$  to obtain:
  - (i)  $e_3 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$  and
  - (ii)  $e_4 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_4' \in A_2 \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta].$
- (5) Subcase:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_2 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
  - (c) By 5a we have:
    - (i)  $e_1 = pack[\phi](e'_1), e_2 = pack[\phi](e'_2)$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e'_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_2 \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_2 \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5(c)iii and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
- (6) Subcase:  $[A \cdot \phi_2]$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in [A \cdot \phi_3] \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in [A \cdot \phi_3] \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Suffices to show  $|e_1|^* |e_2| \in A |\phi_3| |\phi_2| [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) By the equality in 6a we have  $|e_1|^* \cdot |e_2| \in A \mid \phi_3 \sqcup \phi_1 \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (e) We have  $\phi_3 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3)$  by definition.
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.6 to 6e and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_3 \sqcup \phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_3 \sqcup \phi_2)$ .
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to 6d and 6f to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi_3 \sqcup \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
- (7) Subcase:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\phi_2 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  and  $\phi'' \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi')$  and  $e_3$  val,  $e_3'$  val and  $e_3 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi_2' [\phi''] [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $\operatorname{ap}(e_1; e_3) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_2; e_3') \in A_2 \mid \phi_2' \mid [\phi''] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply Lemma E.7 to  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$ .
  - (f) Apply 7a to 7c, replacing the first conjunct with 7e, to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e_1; e_3) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_2; e_3') \in A_2 \mid \phi_2' [\phi''] [\Delta].$
- (8) Subcase:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_2 [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi_3$  and  $\phi_3 \geq m$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e_1[\phi_3] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2[\phi_3] \in [\phi_3/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_2[\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply 8a to 8c to obtain  $e_1[\phi_3] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2[\phi_3] \in [\phi_3/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1[\phi'][\Delta]$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to 8e and  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $e_1[\phi_3] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2[\phi_3] \in [\phi_3/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_2[\phi'][\Delta]$ .

**Corollary E.41** (Monotonicity). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1$  then  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi'_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Apply Lemma E.8 to  $\phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'_1$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi'_1)$ .
- (2) Apply Lemma E.40 to  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and 1 to obtain  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1' [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

**Corollary E.42** (Singleton Injection). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$  *and*  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  *then*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Let  $\overline{\phi''}$  be a list of length one greater than  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$  with all elements empty except for the one which corresponds to the index between the rightmost dependency in  $\phi_1$  and the leftmost in  $\phi_2$ , which contains  $\phi$ .
- (2) So we have inject  $(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2, \overline{\phi''}) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2$ .
- (3) By definition we have  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2)$ .
- (4) Apply Lemma E.40 to  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$  and 3 to obtain  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \sqcup \phi_2 \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$ .

**Lemma E.43** (Type Monotonicity). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  *and*  $A \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  *then*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on the height of *A*.

- (1) Case: Non-Interference
  - (a) Consider the first case.
  - (b) We have  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  from the assumption.
  - (c) For the second case, we have  $e \mapsto^* e_1$ ,  $e_1$  val and  $e' \mapsto^* e'_1$ ,  $e'_1$  val and  $e_1 \sim e'_1 \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ . Case on A.
- (2) Subcase: unit
  - (a) We have  $e = \langle \rangle$ ,  $e' = \langle \rangle$
  - (b) We have  $e \sim e' \in \text{unit} \mid \phi_1' \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$  immediately.
- (3) Subcase:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi_2\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  and  $A_1 + A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $A_1 + A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have  $A' = A'_1 + A'_2$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e \sim e' \in A'_1 + A'_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi_2\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (e) By the equality in 3a we have either:
    - (i)  $e = 1 \cdot e_1, e' = 1 \cdot e'_1, e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e = r \cdot e_1, e' = r \cdot e'_1, e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
  - (f) Consider the first case without loss of generality.
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality from 3(e)i and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A'_1 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) Apply the definition of equality at  $A_1 + A_2$  to 3e, replacing the equality in 3(e)i with 3g, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in A'_1 + A'_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid \Delta$ .
- (4) Subcase:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $A_1 \otimes A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

- (c) By inversion on  $A_1 \otimes A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have  $A' = A'_1 \otimes A'_2$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
- (d) Suffices to show  $e \sim e' \in A'_1 \otimes A'_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
- (e) By the equality in 4a we have:
  - (i)  $e = \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle, e' = \langle e'_1, e'_2 \rangle$
  - (ii)  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
- (iii)  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
- (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(e)ii and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1'$  to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in A_1' \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(e)iii and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2'$  to obtain  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2' \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$ .
- (h) Apply the definition of equality at  $A_1' \otimes A_2'$  to 4e, replacing 4(e)ii and 4(e)iii with 4f and 4g, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in A_1' \otimes A_2' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
- (5) Subcase:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A_1)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $\exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) Show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have  $A' = \exists (\alpha^m.A_1')$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_1'$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A'_1) \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) From the equality in 5a we have:
    - (i)  $e = pack[\phi](e_1), e' = pack[\phi](e'_1)$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in [\phi/\alpha^m] A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.25 to the inequality from 5c and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1'$ .
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5(e)iii and 5f to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1' \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (h) Apply the definition of equality at  $\exists (\alpha^m.A_1')$  to 5e, replacing 5(e)iii with 5g, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A_1') \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$ .
- (6) Subcase:  $[A_1 \cdot \phi]$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in [A_1 \cdot \phi] \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$  and  $[A_1 \cdot \phi] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) We want to show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $[A_1 \cdot \phi] \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have that  $A' = [A'_1 \cdot \phi']$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_1$  and  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e^* e' e' \in A'_1 \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) From the equality assumption we have  $e^*: e' \in A_1 \mid \phi \sqcup \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality from 6e and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1'$  from 6c to get  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_1' \mid \phi \sqcup \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid \Delta$ .
  - (g) By Lemma E.4 on  $\phi \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi'$  we have  $\phi \sqcup \phi_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} \phi' \sqcup \phi_1$ .
  - (h) Apply Lemma E.41 to 6f and 6g to get  $e^* : e' \in A'_1 \mid \phi' \sqcup \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid \Delta$ .
- (7) Subcase:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $A_1 \to A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) We want to show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $A_1 \to A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have that  $A' = A'_1 \to A'_2$  and  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'_2$ .
  - (d) Assume  $\phi_1 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  and  $\phi_2' \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in A_1' \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$ ].
  - (e) Suffices to show  $\operatorname{ap}(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e'; e_1') \in A_2' \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality from 8g and  $A'_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_1$  from 8c to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi'_1 \mid \phi'_2 \mid \Delta$ .

- (g) Apply the initial equality assumption to  $\phi_1'$  and  $\phi_2'$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_1'$  val and 8d to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e;e_1)\stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e';e_1') \in A_2 \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta \mid$ .
- (h) Apply the induction hypothesis to 8f and  $A_2 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A_2'$  from 8c to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e'; e_1') \in A_2' \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$ ].
- (8) Subcase:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A_1)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in \forall (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\Delta]$  and  $\forall (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$ .
  - (b) We want to show  $e \sim e' \in A' \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By inversion on  $\forall (\alpha^m.A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} A'$  we have that  $A' = \forall (\alpha^m.A_1)$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta.\alpha^m} A_1'$ .
  - (d) Assume  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (e) Suffices to show  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A'_1 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) We have by applying the initial equality assumption to 8d that  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.25 to  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta,\alpha^m} A_1'$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$  to obtain  $[\phi/\alpha^m]A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta} [\phi/\alpha^m]A_1'$ .
  - (h) By applying the induction hypothesis to 8f and 8g we have  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A'_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$ .

**Lemma E.44** (Anti-monotonicity). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  *and*  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  *then*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on the height of *A*.

- (1) Case: Non-Interference
  - (a) Consider the first case.
  - (b) We have  $\phi_1 \notin poset_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (c) Show  $\phi_1 \notin poset_{\Lambda}(\phi_2')$ .
  - (d) Apply Lemma E.11 to 1b and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to obtain the goal.
  - (e) Now consider the second case. Proceed by cases on A.
- (2) Subcase: unit
  - (a) We have  $e = \langle \rangle$ ,  $e' = \langle \rangle$
  - (b) We have  $e \sim e' \in \text{unit} \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi_2'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  immediately.
- (3) Subcase:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid [\phi_2] \mid [\Delta]$  and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid [\phi'_2] \mid \Delta$ .
  - (c) By the equality in 3a we have either:
    - (i)  $e = 1 \cdot e_1, e' = 1 \cdot e'_1, e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e = r \cdot e_1, e' = r \cdot e'_1, e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
  - (d) Consider the first case without loss of generality.
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality from 3(c)i and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi'_2 \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) Apply the definition of equality at  $A_1 + A_2$  to 3c, replacing 3(c)i with 3e, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid [\phi'_2] \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (4) Subcase:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi_2'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (c) By the equality in 4a we have:
    - (i)  $e = \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle, e' = \langle e'_1, e'_2 \rangle$

- (ii)  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
- (iii)  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(c)ii to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2' \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(c)iii to obtain  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$ ].
- (f) Apply the definition of equality at  $A_1 \otimes A_2$  to 4c, replacing 4(c)ii and 4(c)iii with 4d and 4e, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2' \mid \Delta$ .
- (5) Subcase:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) By the equality in 5a we have:
    - (i)  $e = pack[\phi](e_1), e' = pack[\phi](e'_1)$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5(c)iii and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2'] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the definition of equality at  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$  to 5c, replacing 5(c)iii with 5d, to obtain  $e \sim e' \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .
- (6) Subcase:  $[A \cdot \phi]$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in [A \cdot \phi] \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in [A \cdot \phi] \mid \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Suffices to show  $|e \stackrel{*}{\sim} |e' \in A \mid \phi \sqcup \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) We have by the equality assumption that  $e^*: e' \in A \mid \phi \sqcup \phi_1 \mid [\phi_2] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 6d to obtain  $e^* e' e' \in A \mid \phi \sqcup \phi_1 [\phi_2'] [\Delta]$ .
- (7) Subcase:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi_2'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\phi_1 \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  and  $\phi_2'' \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2''] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) Apply Lemma E.7 to  $\phi_2'' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2')$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_2'' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (e) Suffices to show ap $(e; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e'; e'_1) \in A_2 \mid \phi'_1 \left[\phi''_2\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (f) Apply the initially assumed equality to 7c, replacing  $\phi_2'' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  with 7d, to obtain  $\mathsf{ap}(e;e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \mathsf{ap}(e';e_1') \in A_2 \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2''] \mid \Delta$ .
- (8) Subcase:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e \sim e' \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2] [\Delta]$  and  $\phi'_2 \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
  - (b) Show that  $e \sim e' \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 [\phi_2'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi_2 \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the initially assumed equality to 8c to obtain  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi_2] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to 8e to obtain  $e[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 [\phi'_2] [\Delta]$ .

**Lemma E.45** (Symmetry). *If*  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$  *then*  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed by induction on A.

(1) Case: Non-Interference

- (a) We have either  $\phi \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi')$  or an equality.
- (b) Consider the first case. We have the result immediately.
- (c) Consider the second case:
  - (i) We have  $e_1 \mapsto^* e_1'$ ,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_2 \mapsto^* e_2'$ ,  $e_2'$  val and  $e_1' \sim e_2' \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi' \mid \Delta]$ .
  - (ii) Show  $e_2' \sim e_1' \in A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
- (iii) Proceed by cases on A.
- (2) Subcase: unit
  - (a) We have  $\langle \rangle \sim \langle \rangle \in \text{unit} \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) So the result is immediate.
- (3) Subcase:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) Consider the left case without loss of generality.
  - (b) We have  $1 \cdot e_1 \sim 1 \cdot e_2 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Show  $1 \cdot e_2 \sim 1 \cdot e_1 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) So we have  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A_1 \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta \mid$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to this to obtain  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) So we have  $1 \cdot e_2 \sim 1 \cdot e_1 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (4) Subcase:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \sim \langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $\langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \sim \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
  - (c) So we have:
    - (i)  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e'_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to both equalities to obtain:
    - (i)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e_2' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (e) So we have  $\langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \sim \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
- (5) Subcase:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $\operatorname{pack}[\phi](e) \sim \operatorname{pack}[\phi](e') \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
  - (b) Show pack  $[\phi](e') \sim \text{pack}[\phi](e) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) From the equality assumption we have:
    - (i)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
    - (ii)  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5(c)ii to obtain  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (e) Apply the definition of equality at  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$  to 5(c)i and 5d to obtain  $pack[\phi](e') \sim pack[\phi](e) \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
- (6) Subcase:  $[A \cdot \phi]$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_2 \sim e_1 \in [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
  - (c) Suffices to show  $|e_2|^* \cdot |e_1| \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \mid [\phi] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) From the equality assumption we have  $|e_1|^* \sim |e_2| \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \mid \phi \mid \Delta$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to this equality to obtain  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \mid \phi \mid \Delta$ .
- (7) Subcase:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_2 \sim e_1 \in A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\phi \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1')$  and  $\phi'' \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi')$  and e val, e' val and  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1' [\phi''] [\Delta]$ .

- (d) Suffices to show  $\operatorname{ap}(e_2; e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_1; e') \in A_1 \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi''] \mid \Delta$ .
- (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_1 \mid \phi'_1 \ [\phi''] \ [\Delta]$  to obtain  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \mid$  $\phi_1' \left[ \phi'' \right] \left[ \Delta \right].$
- (f) Apply the initial equality assumption to this result to obtain  $ap(e_1; e') \stackrel{*}{\sim} ap(e_2; e) \in A_1$  $\phi'_1 \left[ \phi'' \right] \left[ \Delta \right].$
- (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to this result to obtain  $ap(e_2;e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} ap(e_1;e') \in A_1$  $\phi_1' \left[ \phi'' \right] \left[ \Delta \right].$
- (8) Subcase:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) We have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_2 \sim e_1 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \geq m$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e_2[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the equality assumption to  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \geq m$  to obtain  $e_1[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2[\phi_1] \in$  $[\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta].$
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to this to obtain  $e_2[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta$ .

**Lemma E.46** (Transitivity). If  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  and  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3 \in A \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  then  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3 \in A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ 

PROOF. Proceed by induction on *A*.

- (1) Case: Non-Interference
  - (a) Consider the first case of either equality assumption.
  - (b) If  $\phi \notin poset_{\Lambda}(\phi')$  then we have the result immediately.
  - (c) Consider the second case.
  - (d) We have:
    - (i)  $e'_1$  val,  $e'_2$  val,  $e'_3$  val
    - (ii)  $e_1 \longrightarrow^* e_1', e_2 \longrightarrow^* e_2', e_3 \longrightarrow^* e_3'$
  - (iii)  $e'_1 \sim e'_2 \in A \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ (iv)  $e'_2 \sim e'_3 \in A \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$

  - (e) Want to show that  $e'_1 \sim e'_3 \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (f) Proceed by cases on A.
- (2) Case: unit
  - (a) We have  $\langle \rangle \sim \langle \rangle \in \text{unit} \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) So the result is immediate.
- (3) Case:  $A_1 + A_2$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) So we have for the first equality assumption, without loss of generality:
    - (i)  $e_1 = 1 \cdot e_1', e_2 = 1 \cdot e_2'$
    - (ii)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_1 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (d) So we know that we must have for the second equality assumption:
    - (i)  $e_2 = 1 \cdot e_2', e_3 = 1 \cdot e_3'$
    - (ii)  $e_2' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 3(c)ii and 3(d)ii to obtain  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) Apply the definition of exact equality at type  $A_1 + A_2$  to  $e_1 = 1 \cdot e_1'$ ,  $e_3 = 1 \cdot e_3'$  and  $e_3 = 1 \cdot e_3'$ obtain  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in A_1 + A_2 | φ [φ'] [Δ].$

- (4) Case:  $A_1 \otimes A_2$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) From the assumptions we have:
    - (i)  $e_1 = \langle e_1', e_1'' \rangle$
    - (ii)  $e_2 = \langle e_2', e_2'' \rangle$
  - (iii)  $e_3 = \langle e_3', e_3'' \rangle$
  - (iv)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in A_1 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (v)  $e_1'' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2'' \in A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (vi)  $e_2' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (vii)  $e_2'' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3'' \in A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(c)iv and 4(c)vi to obtain  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in A_1 \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to 4(c)v and 4(c)v it to obtain  $e_1'' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3'' \in A_2 \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (f) Apply the definition of exact equality at  $A_1 \otimes A_2$  to 4d and 4e to obtain  $\langle e_1', e_1'' \rangle \sim \langle e_3', e_3'' \rangle \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (g) This is equivalent to  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (5) Case:  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta].$
  - (c) From the equality assumptions we have:
    - (i)  $e_1 = \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e_1'), e_2 = \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e_2'), e_3 = \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e_3')$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (iv)  $e_2' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 5(c)iii and 5(c)iv to obtain  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the definition of equality at  $\exists (\alpha^m.A)$  to
    - (i)  $e_1 = pack[\phi](e'_1), e_3 = pack[\phi](e'_3)$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \vdash \phi, \phi \geq m$
  - (iii)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ obtaining  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
- (6) Case:  $[A \cdot \phi_1]$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta].$
  - (c) Suffices to show  $|e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} |e_3 \in A_1 | \phi_1 \sqcup \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (d) From the equality assumption we have:
    - (i)  $!e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} !e_2 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $!e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} !e_3 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .
  - (e) Apply the induction hypothesis to both of these equalities to obtain  $!e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} !e_3 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ .
- (7) Case:  $A_1 \rightarrow A_2$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in A_1 \to A_2 \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\phi \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_1)$  and  $\phi'' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi')$  and e val, e' val and  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \lceil \phi'' \rceil \lceil \Delta \rceil$ .

- (d) Suffices to show  $\operatorname{ap}(e_1; e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_3; e') \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi'' \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (e) Apply Lemma E.45 to the equality assumption in 7c to obtain  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \left[\phi''\right] \left[\Delta\right]$ .
- (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to the equality assumption in 7c and 7e to obtain  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi'' \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (g) Instantiate the first equality assumption in 7a with  $\phi_1$  and  $\phi''$  and e val and 7f to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e_1;e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_2;e) \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \ [\phi''] \ [\Delta]$ .
- (h) Instantiate the second equality assumption in 7a with 7c to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e_2; e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_3; e') \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \mid \phi'' \mid [\Delta]$ .
- (i) Apply the induction hypothesis to 7g and 7h to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e_1;e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_3;e') \in A_2 \mid \phi_1 \lceil \phi'' \rceil \lceil \Delta \rceil$ .
- (8) Case:  $\forall (\alpha^m.A)$ 
  - (a) So we have  $e_1 \sim e_2 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$  and  $e_2 \sim e_3 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (b) Show  $e_1 \sim e_3 \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .
  - (c) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$  and  $\phi_1 \geq m$ .
  - (d) Suffices to show  $e_1[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
  - (e) Apply each of the equality assumptions in 8a to 8c to obtain:
    - (i)  $e_1[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m] A \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta]$
    - (ii)  $e_2[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m] A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta \mid$ .
  - (f) Apply the induction hypothesis to both of these equalities to obtain  $e_1[\phi_1] \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3[\phi_1] \in [\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta \mid$ .

**Lemma E.47** (Self-Related). *If*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$  *then*  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$  *and*  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi [\phi'] [\Delta]$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) We have  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
- (2) Apply Lemma E.45 to 1 to obtain  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi \mid \phi' \mid \Delta$ .
- (3) Apply Lemma E.46 to 1 and 2 to obtain  $e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid \Delta$ .
- (4) Apply Lemma E.46 to 2 and 1 to obtain  $e' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta]$ .

We now define exact equality for open terms.

- (1) Definitions for  $\delta$ :
  - (a) Define  $\delta \in \Delta \leadsto \Delta'$  as a map from each  $\alpha^m \in \Delta$  to a dependency environment  $\Delta' \vdash \phi$  such that  $\phi \geq m$ .
  - (b) Define  $\widehat{\delta}(e)$  as an application of  $\delta$  on all the open dependency variables in e, and likewise for  $\widehat{\delta}(A)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi)$ .
- (2) Definitions for  $\gamma$ :
  - (a) Define  $\gamma \in \Gamma[\Delta']$  as a map from  $x \in \Gamma$  to an expression e closed under term variables s.t.  $\Delta' \vdash e$
  - (b) Define  $\hat{\gamma}(e)$  as an application of  $\gamma$  on all open term variables in e.
  - (c) Define  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta \leadsto \Delta']$  to mean that if  $\Delta' \vdash \phi'$  and  $\delta \in \Delta \leadsto \Delta'$  then we have  $\gamma, \gamma' \in \Gamma \ [\Delta'] \ \text{s.t.} \ \gamma(x) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma'(x) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta'] \ \text{for all } x : A \in \Gamma$
- (3) Define  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta'}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e' \in A \mid \phi$  to mean that for all  $\Delta' \vdash \phi_{\gamma}$  if 3a, 3b, and 3c then 3d.
  - (a)  $\Delta' \vdash \phi'$
  - (b)  $\delta \in \Delta \leadsto \Delta'$

Proc. ACM Program. Lang., Vol. 10, No. POPL, Article 27. Publication date: January 2026.

- (c)  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} \left[ \phi' \right] \left[ \Delta \leadsto \Delta' \right]$  (instantiated to 3a and 3b)
- (d)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e')) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta']$

**Theorem E.48** (Reflexivity). Fix  $\Delta_0$ . If  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$  then  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi$ .

PROOF. Assume some  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_\gamma$  and  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi'$  and  $\delta : \Delta \leadsto \Delta_0$  and  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi_\gamma \mid [\phi' \mid [\Delta \leadsto \Delta_0]]$ . Proceed by induction on typing.

- (1) Case: T-Sub
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi$  and  $A_1 \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0,\Delta} A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \mid \phi$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 1d with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) Apply Lemma E.25 to the second premise and the well-scopedness and preservation of modes of  $\delta$  under  $\Delta_0$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \sqsubseteq_{\Delta_0} \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$ .
  - (g) Apply Lemma E.43 to 1e and 1f to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
- (2) Case: T-Unit
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \langle \rangle : \text{unit} \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\langle \rangle \stackrel{*}{\sim} \langle \rangle \in \text{unit} \mid \phi_{\nu} \left[ \phi' \right] \left[ \Delta_0 \right]$ .
  - (c) We have this immediately.
- (3) Case: T-VAR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x : A \vdash x : A \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(x)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(x)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) This is the same as  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(x)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(x)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (d) By definition,  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(x)) = \widehat{\delta}(\gamma(x))$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(x)) = \widehat{\delta}(\gamma'(x))$ .
  - (e) So we have to show  $\widehat{\delta}(\gamma(x)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\gamma'(x)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_{0}].$
  - (f) This is equivalent to  $\gamma(x) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma'(x) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  since  $\gamma, \gamma'$  produce expressions closed under  $\Delta_0$ .
  - (g) We have this by definition of the closing substitution  $\gamma$ ,  $\gamma'$ .
- (4) Case: T-Consume
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \#e : [A \cdot \phi] \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(\#e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(\#e)) \in \widehat{\delta}([A \cdot \phi]) \mid \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) This is equivalent to  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)) \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi)] \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_{0}].$
  - (d) We have  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  val,  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$  val and  $\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* \#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)), \#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* \#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$
  - (e) Suffices to show  $!\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} !\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) We have as a premise of T-Consume that  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \phi$ .
  - (g) By applying the induction hypothesis to this premise we have  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A \mid \phi$ .
  - (h) Instantiating with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  we get  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_{0}\right].$
  - (i) We have  $!\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)), !\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)).$
  - (j) Apply Lemma E.39 twice (and using Lemma E.45) to 4h and each evaluation in 4i to obtain  $!\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} !\#\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
- (5) Case: T-PRODUCE
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash !e : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2$ .

- (b) Show  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(!e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(!e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} \mid \phi' \mid [\Delta_0].$
- (c) This is the same as

$$!\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} !\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$$

- (d) We have as a premise of T-PRODUCE that  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_2$ .
- (e) By applying the induction hypothesis to this premise we have  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in [A \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_2.$ (f) Instantiating with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  we have
- $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}([A \cdot \phi_1]) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (g) This is the same as  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (h) Case on 5g:
  - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$ 
    - (A) Apply Lemma E.10 to  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  to get  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$
    - (B) So we have  $\widehat{S}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{S}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (ii)  $e_1 \sim e_1' \in [\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  where  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_1, e_1$  val and  $\delta(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* e'_1, e'_1 \text{ val}$ 
    - (A) So we have  $e_1 \stackrel{1}{\sim} e_1 \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  by definition of equality at  $[\widehat{\delta}(A) \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)]$ .
    - (B) We have  $!\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* !e_1, !\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* !e'_1.$
    - (C) Apply Lemma E.39 symmetrically to 5(h)iiA and each of the evaluations in 5(h)iiB to obtain  $: \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} : \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0].$
- (6) Case: T-InjL
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash 1 \cdot e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi$ .
  - (b) Show  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} 1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises that  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash A_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise in 6c to obtain  $\Delta$   $\Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \mid \phi$ .
  - (e) Instantiate 6d with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1)$  $\delta(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{V} [\phi'] [\Delta_{0}].$
  - (f) If  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda_0}(\phi')$ , then we have the result immediately.
  - (g) Otherwise, we have  $e_1 \sim e_1' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ , where  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_1$ ,  $e_1$  val and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* e'_1, e'_1 \text{ val.}$
  - (h) Apply E-Left-Cong to  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_1$  from 6g to obtain  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e_1$ .
  - (i) Analogously from 6g we have  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e'_1$ .
  - (j) From the equality in 6g we have  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (k) Applying the definition of equality at type  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  to the equality from 6j and  $1 \cdot e_1, 1 \cdot e_1'$  we have  $1 \cdot e_1 \sim 1 \cdot e_1' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (l) So we have  $1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} 1 \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ , combining 6k and  $1 \cdot e_1$  val,  $1 \cdot e_1'$  val and 6h and 6i.
- (7) Case: T-InjR

Analogous to the case for T-INJL.

(8) Case: T-CASE

- (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{case}\ e \{ 1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow e_1 \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow e_2 \} : A \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
- (b) Show case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  }  $\stackrel{*}{\sim}$  case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))$  }  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \mid \mathsf{r} \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \mid \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{V} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (c) We have as premises:
  - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1$
- (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_2$
- (iii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_2$
- (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 8c to obtain:
  - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 + A_2 \mid \phi_1$
  - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_1 : A_1 \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi_2$
  - (iii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_2 : A_2 \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi_2$
- (e) Instantiate 8(d)i with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma$ ,  $\gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  $\delta(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (f) Case on whether 8e is in non-interference:
  - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$

Apply Lemma E.10 to this case and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$ .

- (ii)  $1 \cdot e_3 \sim 1 \cdot e_3' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_\gamma \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$  where  $e_3$  val,  $e_3'$  val,  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^*$  $1 \cdot e_3$ ,  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e'_3$ , considering the left case without loss of generality.
  - (A) By definition of equality at  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) + \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  we have  $e_3 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (B) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x_1 \mapsto e_3], \gamma_1' = \gamma[x_1 \mapsto e_3']$  where we have  $e_3, e_3'$  and  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  equal at level  $\delta(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\nu}$  by Lemma E.42.
  - (C) Instantiate 8(d)ii with  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1'}(e_1)) \in$  $\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\mathcal{V}} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (D) Apply E-Case- $\beta$ 1 to  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* 1 \cdot e_3$  and  $1 \cdot e_3$  val to obtain case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow$  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \} \longmapsto^* [e_3/x_1] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)).$
  - (E) Analogously we have case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2))$  }  $\longmapsto^*$  $[e_3'/x_1]\delta(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)).$
  - (F) Apply Lemma E.39 symmetrically to 8(f)iiC and each of 8(f)iiD and 8(f)iiE to obtain case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))$  }  $\stackrel{*}{\sim}$  case  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$  {  $1 \cdot x_1 \hookrightarrow$  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \mid r \cdot x_2 \hookrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \} \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (9) Case: T-PAIR
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi_2 \sqcup \phi_1$ .
  - (b) Show  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \stackrel{*}{\sim} \langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \rangle \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}($  $\phi_{\gamma} \left[ \phi' \right] \left[ \Delta_0 \right]$ .
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1$  and  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each of the premises to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1$
  - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\overline{\phi'}} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi_2$ (e) Instantiate 9d with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$
  - (f) Applying Lemma E.42 to both equalities we have

(i) 
$$\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0]$$

(ii) 
$$\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$$

- (g) If  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  then we have the result immediately.
- (h) Otherwise, from each equality in 9f we have the evaluations
  - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* e'_1, e'_1 \text{ val}$
  - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* e_1'', e_1'' \text{ val}$
  - (iii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \longmapsto^* e_2', e_2'$  val
  - (iv)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \longmapsto^* e_2'', e_2''$  val and the equalities
  - (i)  $e_1' \sim e_1'' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$
  - (ii)  $e_2' \sim e_2'' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$
- (i) So we have  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \longmapsto^* \langle e_1', e_2' \rangle$ ,  $\langle e_1', e_2' \rangle$  val and  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_2)) \rangle \longmapsto^* \langle e_1'', e_2'' \rangle$ ,  $\langle e_1'', e_2'' \rangle$  val from the evaluations in 9h.
- (j) And we have
  - (i)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1'' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$
  - (ii)  $e_2' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2'' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  from the equalities in 9h, by definition of exact equality.
- (k) Apply the definition of exact equality at type  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  to each of the equalities in 9j to obtain  $\langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \sim \langle e_1'', e_2'' \rangle \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
- (l) Apply the definition of exact equality to 9i and 9k to obtain  $\langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \rangle \stackrel{*}{\sim} \langle \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \rangle \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right].$
- (10) Case: T-Split
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \text{split } e \text{ into } \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \text{ in } e_1 : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show split  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \text{split } \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_V [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$ .
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi$
  - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \vdash e_1 : A \mid \phi_1$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to each premise to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \otimes A_2 \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma, x_1 : A_1, x_2 : A_2 \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi_1$
  - (e) Instantiate the first equality with  $\phi'$  and  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$
  - (f) Case on this equality:
    - (i) Case:  $\delta(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$

Apply Lemma E.10 to this case and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$ .

(ii) Case:  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \sim \langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  where  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$ ,  $\langle e_1, e_2 \rangle$  val and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* \langle e_1', e_2' \rangle$ ,  $\langle e_1', e_2' \rangle$  val.

(A) So we have

$$\begin{array}{l} \operatorname{split} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \ \operatorname{into} \ \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \ \operatorname{in} \ \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \\ \longmapsto^* \ \operatorname{split} \ \langle e_1, e_2 \rangle \ \operatorname{into} \ \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \ \operatorname{in} \ \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \\ \longmapsto \ [e_2/x_2][e_1/x_1] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{l} \operatorname{split} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \ \operatorname{into} \ \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \ \operatorname{in} \ \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \\ \longmapsto^* \operatorname{split} \ \langle e_1', e_2' \rangle \ \operatorname{into} \ \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \ \operatorname{in} \ \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \\ \longmapsto [e_2'/x_2][e_1'/x_1] \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)). \end{array}$$

- (B) By definition of exact equality at type  $\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \otimes \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  we have  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$  and  $e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$ .
- (C) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x_1 \mapsto e_1, x_2 \mapsto e_2]$  and  $\gamma'_1 = \gamma[x_1 \mapsto e'_1, x_2 \mapsto e'_2]$ .
- (D) We have the equality of  $e_1$ ,  $e_1'$  and  $e_2$ ,  $e_2'$  and  $\gamma_1$ ,  $\gamma_1'$  at level  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma}$  by Lemma E.42.
- (E) Instantiate the equality for the second typing premise with  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1'}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
- (F) This is the same as  $[e_2/x_2][e_1/x_1]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} [e_2'/x_2][e_1'/x_1]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (G) We have by applying Lemma E.39 twice (using Lemma E.45) to 10(f)iiA and 10(f)iiF that split  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  into  $\langle x_1, x_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim}$
- $\operatorname{split} \widehat{\delta(\widehat{\gamma'}}(e)) \operatorname{into} \langle x_1, x_2 \rangle \operatorname{in} \widehat{\delta(\widehat{\gamma'}}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right].$ (11) Case: T-LAM
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \lambda(x.e) : A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid \circ$ .
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; 1 \vdash \lambda(x.e) : A_1 \rightarrow A_2 \mid$ (b) Show that
    - $\widehat{\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(\lambda(x.e)))} \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(\lambda(x.e))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1 \to A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\circ) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right].$
  - (c) This is the same as  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (d) We have  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \longmapsto^* \lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))$ ,  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))$  val and  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))) \longmapsto^* \lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)))$ ,  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)))$  val
  - (e) Suffices to show  $\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \sim \lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) We have as premises that  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \mid \circ \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash A_1$ .
  - (g) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise in 11f to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma$ ,  $x: A_1 \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e^* \sim e \in A_2 \mid \circ$ .
  - (h) Assume some  $\phi_{\gamma} \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi_1')$  and  $\phi'' \in \operatorname{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi'' \mid \Delta_0]$ .
  - (i) Apply Lemma E.27 to:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi_{\gamma} \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi_1')$  to obtain  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_1'$
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi'$  and  $\phi'' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  to obtain  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi''$ .
  - $\text{(j) Suffices to show ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)));e_1)\overset{*}{\sim}\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)));e_1')\in\widehat{\delta}(A_2)\mid\phi_1'\mid[\phi''\mid]\mid\Delta_0].$
  - (k) Define  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x \mapsto e_1], \gamma'_1 = \gamma[x \mapsto e'_1].$

- (l) We have  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  equal at security level  $\phi_1'$  by Lemma E.40 and at observer level  $\phi''$  by Lemma E.44.
- (m) Instantiate 11g with  $\phi_1'$  and  $\phi''$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma_1'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi''] \mid \Delta_0 \mid$ .
- (n) This is the same as  $[e_1/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} [e_1'/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi''] \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
- (o) We have  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))); e_1) \longmapsto [e_1/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  and  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))); e'_1) \longmapsto [e'_1/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))$ .
- (p) Apply Lemma E.39 twice (using Lemma E.45) to 11n and each of the evaluations in 11o to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))); e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))); e_1') \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi'' \mid \Delta_0].$
- (12) Case: T-AP
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{ap}(e; e_1) : A \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show that  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(\mathsf{ap}(e;e_1))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(\mathsf{ap}(e;e_1))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1 \sqcup \phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) This is the same as  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{V} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0].$
  - (d) We have as premises of T-AP that
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : A_1 \longrightarrow A \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : A_1 \mid \phi_1$ .
  - (e) By the induction hypothesis on the premises, we have
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in A_1 \to A \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A_1 \mid \phi_1$
  - (f) Instantiating with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  we have
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{\circ}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_V \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (g) By Lemma E.42 we have:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))\stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \to \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0]$
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
  - (h) Case on 12(g)i:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$ Then we have the goal immediately.
    - (ii)  $e_2 \sim e_2 \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \longrightarrow \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right]$  where  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_2$ ,  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_2'$  and  $e_2$  val,  $e_2'$  val
      - (A) And from 12(g)ii we have  $e_3 \sim e_3' \in \widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* e_3, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* e_3'$  and  $e_3$  val.  $e_3'$  val.
      - (B) Apply the equality for this case to the same security and observer level and 12(h)iiA to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(e_2;e_3) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_2';e_3') \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right].$
      - (C) We have  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(e_2; e_3), \operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)); \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1))) \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(e_2'; e_3').$
      - (D) Apply Lemma E.39 to 12(h)iiB and each of 12(h)iiC (using Lemma E.45) to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e));\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e));\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
- (13) Case: T-ALL
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \Lambda(\alpha^m.e) : \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \circ$ .
  - (b) Show that  $\Lambda(\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \Lambda(\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))) \in \forall (\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as a premise that  $\Delta_0, \Delta, \alpha^m; \Gamma \vdash e : A \mid \circ$ .

- (d) We have
  - (i)  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \longmapsto^* \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))), \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))$  val
  - (ii)  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))) \longmapsto^* \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))), \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)))$  val
- (e) Suffices to show  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \sim \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))) \in \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \phi_v \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$ .
- (f) Assume  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi$  and  $\phi \geq m$ .
- (g) Suffices to show  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)))[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_Y [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (h) Define  $\delta_1 = \delta[\alpha^m \mapsto \phi]$ .
- (i) Apply the induction hypothesis to 13c to obtain  $\Delta$ ,  $\alpha^m \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e^* e \in A \mid \circ$ .
- (j) Instantiate with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta_1$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to get  $\widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \widehat{\delta_1}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma}[\phi'][\Delta_0]$ .
- (k) This is the same as  $[\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)) \in [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_Y[\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (l) Observe that  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \longmapsto [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))$  and  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e)))[\phi] \longmapsto [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))$ .
- (m) Apply Lemma E.39 twice to 13k and each of the evaluations in 13l (using E.45) to obtain  $\Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)))[\phi] \stackrel{*}{\sim} \Lambda(\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)))[\phi] \in [\phi/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \phi_{\gamma}[\phi'][\Delta_0].$
- (14) Case: T-Inst
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e[\phi_1] : [\phi_1/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_2$ .
  - (b) Show that  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0].$

  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_2 \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash \phi_1 \text{ and } \phi_1 \geq m$ . (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the typing premise to obtain  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in \forall (\alpha^m.A) \mid \phi_1 = 0$
  - (e) Instantiate with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in \forall (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid$  $\delta(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) Case on 14e:
    - (i)  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda_0}(\phi')$ Then we have the result immediately.
    - (ii)  $e_1 \sim e_1' \in \forall (\alpha^m \cdot \widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0] \text{ where } \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_1, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* e_2, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \mapsto^* e_3, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \mapsto^* e_4, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \mapsto^* e_4,$  $e'_1$ ,  $e_1$  val,  $e'_1$  val
      - (A) Apply  $\Delta_0 + \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \geq m$  to the equality for this case to get  $e_1[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \stackrel{*}{\sim}$  $e'_1[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
      - (B) We have  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \longmapsto^* e_1[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)], \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \longmapsto^* e'_1[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)].$
      - (C) Apply Lemma E.39 twice to 14(f)iiA and each evaluation in 14(f)iiB (using Lemma E.45) to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)] \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
- (15) Case: T-PACK
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{pack}[\phi](e) : \exists \alpha^m A \mid \phi_1$ .
  - (b) Show that  $\operatorname{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e))) \in \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_V [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e : [\phi/\alpha^m]A \mid \phi_1 \text{ and } \Delta_0, \Delta \vdash \phi \text{ and } \phi \geq m$ .
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to the first premise to obtain  $\Delta$   $\Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in [\phi/\alpha^m]A$
  - (e) Instantiate with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A)$  $\delta(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\nu} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (f) If  $\delta(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  then we have the result immediately.
  - (g) Otherwise we have:
    - (i)  $e_1$  val,  $e'_1$  val
    - (ii)  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e)) \longmapsto e_1, \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e)) \longmapsto^* e'_1$

- (iii)  $e_1 \sim e_1' \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$
- (h) We have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi)$  and  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \geq m$  by Lemma E.20 and the definition of  $\delta$ .
- (i) Apply the definition of equality at  $\exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A))$  to  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1), \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1')$  and 15h and 15(g)iii to obtain  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1) \sim \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1') \in \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_V[\phi'][\Delta_0].$
- (j) We have  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \longmapsto^* \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1), \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))) \longmapsto^* \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1')$  and  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1)$  val,  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](e_1')$  val.
- (k) Apply the definition of equality to 15i and 15j to obtain  $\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi)](\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e))) \in \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0].$
- (16) Case: T-Open
  - (a) We have  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash \mathsf{open}(e_1; \alpha^m, x.e_2) : A_2 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi$ .
  - (b) Show that  $\operatorname{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (c) We have as premises:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0, \Delta; \Gamma \vdash e_1 : \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta_0, \Delta, \alpha^m; \Gamma, x : A_1 \vdash e_2 : A_2 \mid \phi_1.$
  - (iii)  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta \vdash A_2$  and  $\Delta_0$ ,  $\Delta \vdash \phi_1$
  - (d) Apply the induction hypothesis to 16(c)i and 16(c)ii to obtain:
    - (i)  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in \exists (\alpha^m.A_1) \mid \phi$
    - (ii)  $\Delta, \alpha^m \Gamma, x : A_1 \gg_{\Lambda_0}^{\phi'} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A_2 \mid \phi_1$
  - (e) From 16(c)iii and Lemma E.22 and E.20 we have  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(A_2)$  and  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1)$ .
  - (f) Instantiate the first equality in 16d with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta$  and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \in \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A_1)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (g) If  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$  then by Lemma E.10 we have  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta_0}(\phi')$ , so we have the result immediately.
  - (h) Otherwise we have from 16f that:
    - (i)  $pack[\phi_2](e_1')$  val,  $pack[\phi_2](e_1'')$  val
    - $(\mathrm{ii}) \ \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* \mathrm{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1'), \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \longmapsto^* \mathrm{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1'')$
    - $\text{(iii) pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1') \sim \text{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1'') \in \exists (\alpha^m.\widehat{\delta}(A_1)) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_\gamma \ [\phi'] \ [\Delta_0]$
  - (i) From 16(h)iii we have:
    - (i)  $\Delta_0 \vdash \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2), \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2) \geq m$
  - (ii)  $e_1' \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1'' \in [\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)/\alpha^m]\widehat{\delta}(A_1) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$
  - (j) Define  $\delta_1 = \delta[\alpha^m \mapsto \widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)]$  and  $\gamma_1 = \gamma[x \mapsto e_1'], \gamma_1' = \gamma[x \mapsto e_1''].$
  - (k) We have  $\gamma_1, \gamma_1'$  related at security level  $\widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma}$  by Lemma E.42.
  - (l) Instantiate the second equality in 16d with  $\phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\phi'$  and  $\delta_1$  and  $\gamma_1, \gamma'_1$  to obtain  $\widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma_1}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta_1}(\widehat{\gamma'_1}(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta_1}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta_1}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (m) This is the same as  $[\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1'/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} [\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1''/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)) \in [\phi_2/\alpha^m]A_2 \mid [\phi_2/\alpha^m]\phi_1 \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y [\phi'] [\Delta_0].$
  - (n) Which is in turn the same as  $[\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1'/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} [\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1''/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_Y [\phi'] [\Delta_0]$  from 16e.

(o) We have

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathsf{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \\ & \longmapsto^* \mathsf{open}(\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1'); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \\ & \longmapsto^* [\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1'/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathsf{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2))) \\ & \longmapsto^* \mathsf{open}(\mathsf{pack}[\widehat{\delta}(\phi_2)](e_1''); \alpha^m, x. \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2))) \\ & \longmapsto^* [\phi_2/\alpha^m][e_1''/x]\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2)). \end{aligned}$$

(p) Apply Lemma E.39 to 16n and each evaluation in 16o (using Lemma E.45) to obtain  $\operatorname{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2))) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{open}(\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)); \alpha^m, x.\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_2))) \in \widehat{\delta}(A_2) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi_1) \sqcup \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \sqcup \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta_0\right].$ 

**Lemma E.49** (Symmetry of open exact equality). If  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi \text{ then } \Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1 \in A \mid \phi$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume some  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi'$  and  $\delta : \Delta \leadsto \Delta_0$  and  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta \leadsto \Delta_0]$ .
- (2) Apply Lemma E.45 to  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to obtain  $\gamma' \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} \left[ \phi' \right] \left[ \Delta \leadsto \Delta_0 \right]$ .
- (3) Apply  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi', \phi_\gamma, \delta$ , and  $\gamma', \gamma$  to our equality assumption to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\Delta_0]$
- (4) Apply Lemma E.45 to this to obtain the result.

**Lemma E.50** (Transitivity of open exact equality). If  $\Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_2 \in A \mid \phi \text{ and } \Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_2 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3 \in A \mid \phi \text{ then } \Delta \Gamma \gg_{\Delta_0}^{\phi'} e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_3 \in A \mid \phi$ .

PROOF. Proceed directly.

- (1) Assume some  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi'$  and  $\delta : \Delta \leadsto \Delta_0$  and  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi'] [\Delta \leadsto \Delta_0]$ .
- (2) Apply Lemma E.47 to  $\gamma$  to obtain  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} \left[\phi'\right] \left[\Delta \leadsto \Delta_{0}\right]$ .
- (3) Apply  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi', \phi_\gamma, \delta$ , and  $\gamma$  to the first equality assumption to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$
- (4) Apply  $\Delta_0 \vdash \phi', \phi_{\gamma}, \delta$ , and  $\gamma, \gamma'$  to the second equality assumption to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_2)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}'(e_3)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$
- (5) Apply Lemma E.46 to 3 and 4 to obtain  $\widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma}(e_1)) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\delta}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e_3)) \in \widehat{\delta}(A) \mid \widehat{\delta}(\phi) \mid [\phi'] \mid [\Delta_0]$ .

**Corollary E.51** (Constant Function). *If we have*  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \rightarrow [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ \text{ and } c \text{ val } and \phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2) \text{ then } \circ \Gamma \gg_{\Delta}^{\phi_2} e \overset{*}{\sim} \lambda(x.\mathsf{ap}(e;c)) \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \rightarrow [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ.$ 

PROOF. Proceed by stepping through the logical relation.

- (1) Assume  $\Delta$ ;  $\Gamma \vdash e : [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \rightarrow [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ \text{ and } c \text{ val and } \phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (2) Assume some  $\Delta \vdash \phi_{\gamma}$  and  $\Delta \vdash \phi_{2}$  and  $\delta : \circ \leadsto \Delta$  and  $\gamma \stackrel{*}{\sim} \gamma' \in \Gamma \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi_{2}] [\circ \leadsto \Delta]$ .

Proc. ACM Program. Lang., Vol. 10, No. POPL, Article 27. Publication date: January 2026.

- (3) Suffices to show  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \lambda(x.\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e);c)) \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi_2] [\Delta].$
- (4) Assume some  $\phi_{\gamma} \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_1')$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $e_1$  val,  $e_1'$  val and  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} e_1' \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1]$  $\phi_1' \left[\phi_2'\right] \left[\Delta\right].$
- (5) Suffices to show  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma}(e); e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e); c)); e'_1) \in [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi'_1 \mid \phi'_2 \mid [\Delta].$
- (6) Apply Lemma E.10 to  $\phi_1 \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$ .
- (7) Apply Lemma E.11 to  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  to obtain  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  $\operatorname{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$ .
- (8) Observe that from  $\phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$  we have  $|e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} |c \in A_1 \mid \phi_1 \sqcup \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta|$ .
- (9) From this we have  $e_1 \sim c \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$
- (10) So  $e_1 \stackrel{*}{\sim} c \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$  from  $e_1$  val, c val.
- (11) Apply Theorem E.48 to the typing assumption in 1 to obtain
- $\circ \Gamma \gg_{\Delta}^{\phi_2} e \stackrel{*}{\sim} e \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \circ.$ (12) Instantiate 11 with 2 to obtain  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \widehat{\gamma'}(e) \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi_{\gamma} [\phi_2] [\Delta].$
- (13) Case on 12.
- (14) If  $\phi_{\gamma} \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$  then by Lemma E.9 on this and  $\phi_{\gamma} \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_1')$  we have  $\phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Lambda}(\phi_2)$ .
- (15) And by Lemma E.11 on this and  $\phi_2' \in \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2)$  we have  $\phi_1' \notin \mathsf{poset}_{\Delta}(\phi_2')$ , so the result is immediate.
- (16) Otherwise, we have:
  - (a)  $\widehat{\gamma}(e) \longrightarrow^* e_2$ ,  $\widehat{\gamma'}(e) \longrightarrow^* e_2'$ ,  $e_2$  val,  $e_2'$  val
  - (b)  $e_2 \sim e_2' \in [A_1 \cdot \phi_1] \to [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi_Y [\phi_2] [\Delta].$
- (17) Instantiate 16b with  $\phi_1'$  and  $\phi_2'$  and 10 to get  $\operatorname{ap}(e_2; e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(e_2'; c) \in [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi_1' \mid [\phi_2'] \mid \Delta$ ].
- (18) We have that:
  - (a)  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma}(e); e_1) \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(e_2; e_1)$
  - (b)  $\operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e);c));e_1') \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e);c) \longmapsto^* \operatorname{ap}(e_2';c)$ , since we know  $\widehat{\gamma'}(e),c$  val are closed.
- (19) Apply Lemma E.39 to 17 and 18 (using Lemma E.45) to obtain  $\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma}(e); e_1) \stackrel{*}{\sim} \operatorname{ap}(\lambda(x.\operatorname{ap}(\widehat{\gamma'}(e); c)); e_1') \in [A_2 \cdot \phi_2] \mid \phi_1' \mid \phi_2' \mid \Delta].$

Received 2025-07-10; accepted 2025-11-06